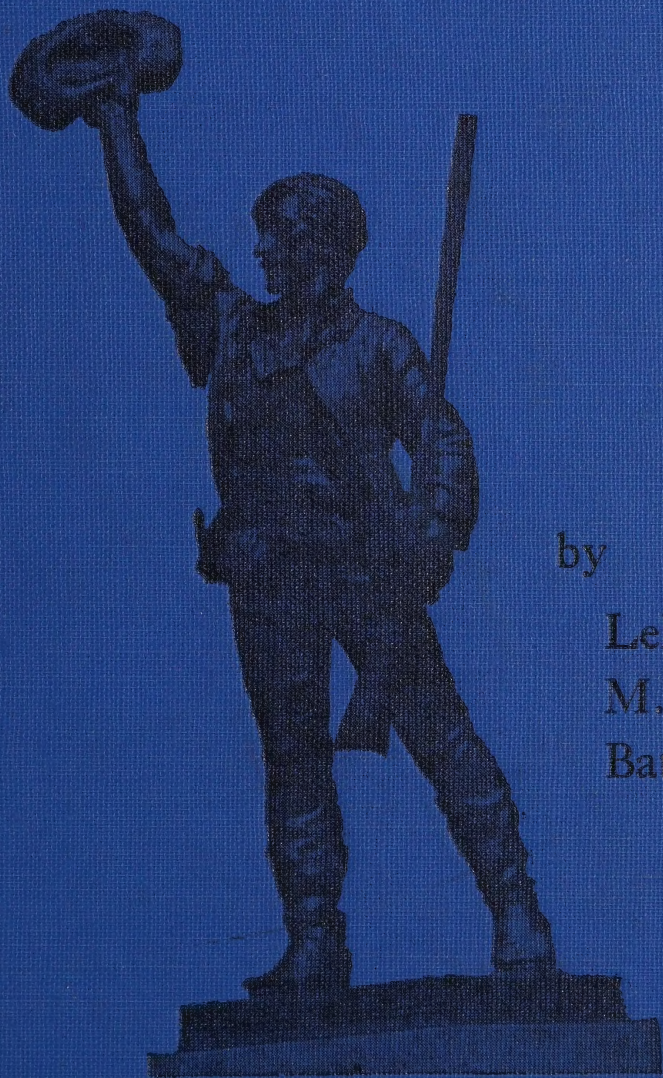


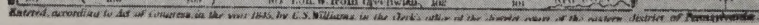
History of Milam County, Texas



by

Lelia
M.
Batte

M. L.





3 1833 02290 3907



History of Milam
County, Texas



BEN MILAM

History of Milam County, Texas

by
Lelia
M.
Batte

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF
FORT WYATT AND ALLEN COUNTY, IND.

THE NAYLOR COMPANY

Publishers of the Southwest - - - San Antonio, Texas

History of Milam
County, Texas

POST OFFICE BOX 1111
OF
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

Copyright, 1956

by

LELIA M. BATTE

1132529

*To the memory of
my husband*

Robert Lee Batte

1863 — 1951

and of our son

Clyde DeLay Batte

Sergeant, U. S. Army

1926 — 1944

Genealogical - 1-50

Preface

MILAM COUNTY is not perhaps typical of the 254 counties in Texas, but it does seem to be representative. Although no earth-stirring event has ever taken place within its boundaries, it has experienced in some way or other virtually every force that has shaped the destiny of Texas. It has seen Indians, Spanish explorers, and friars, Mexican empresarios, Texan revolutionists, Southern planters, secessionists, unionists, reconstructionists, and Populists. It houses agriculturalists and stockraisers, Anglo-Americans and Europeans, Protestants and Catholics, Jews and Gentiles. And all of these have contributed to the ethos that prevails in the county.

This aspires to be a history of Milam County. It is not a genealogy of a few families. It is based, for the most part, on written records, not upon tradition or folklore. In a few cases, indeed, the author has been obliged to correct the prevailing folklore by reference to the historical records. The principal sources of the history of Milam County, as of every other county, are county archives. For this book the author has used Deed Records, Deed of Trust Records, Bill of Sale Records, Oil and Gas Lease Records, Labor and Materialran's Lien Records, Probate Records and Minutes, and Minutes of the Commissioners Court, all of Milam County — all of them preserved in the county clerk's office in Cameron. All records were destroyed by fire in April, 1874, but abstracts of the burned records are available at the Milam County Abstract Company. In addition she has used the Minutes of the District Court of Milam County, in the district clerk's office in Cameron; the Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, in the city secretary's office in Cameron; and the Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, in the city secretary's office in Thorndale. The minutes of the City Council of Rockdale were not made available. Other sources for the history of Milam County are the census schedules of 1850, 1860, and 1870. The Archives, Texas State Library, Austin, have the original schedules of these three censuses except for the population schedules, and microfilms of the population schedules are available in the Eugene C. Barker Texas

History Center at the University of Texas, in Austin. The Archives, Texas State Library, also contain Election Registers, Domestic Correspondence of the Secretary of State, Letter Books of the Department of State, Memorials and Petitions, Confederate Muster Rolls, Army Papers, and Spanish American War Muster Rolls, all of which must be examined for the history of any Texas county. The files relating to Texas land surveys, preserved in the General Land Office, are veritable mines of information on every Texas locality.

No book can be made big enough to contain every fact on any subject. This book simply aims to treat with reasonable proportion the development of Milam County. It does not pretend to say everything about every event that occurred within the county's boundaries. But the author hopes that she has presented the sweep of Milam County history from aboriginal simplicity to the complexities of the present. She hopes also that she has supplied sufficient details to bring the past into focus.

The author is indebted to the assistance of many individuals and agencies. A few, but only a few, of them are acknowledged by name in the footnotes. The list of those who supplied information and documents is so long that the limitations of space prohibit its reproduction. Although she is unable to publish the list in this place, her deep gratitude goes to everyone who assisted in the preparation of this history.

Cameron, Texas

Lelia McAnally Batte

June 25, 1953

Acknowledgments

WHEN I FIRST BEGAN THIS history, which has grown to be a large part of my life and entered into my thinking, I did not dream of the magnitude of the task I was undertaking. When I found that I had stumbled onto a job almost overwhelming in size, I determined, more than ever, to make a success of the history.

I could never have written this history without the co-operation of family and friends. In thinking over the ones who encouraged me, first of all my husband, R. L. Batte, Sr., was my greatest inspiration. To my sorrow he passed away before this book was published. My family too, were helpful in many ways.

To Mrs. John Martin (nee Miss Winnie Henderson) I am deeply indebted for lending me the thesis of Miss Katherine Henderson, her late sister.

Mr. L. W. Kemp of Houston, helped me in many ways and in a gracious manner; I can never thank him too much, but will always be in his debt.

I want to thank Mr. Oxsheer Smith of the Citizens National Bank, for his interest and kindness to me, since I have been writing and publishing this book.

To my typists, Mrs. Virginia Sanders, Mrs. Inez Cone, Mrs. Ruby Wardlaw, Mrs. Loretta Brock, all of Cameron and Mrs. Pritchett of San Antonio, I express thanks.

To Dr. Andrew Muir of Houston, Dr. Connor of Lubbock and to The Naylor Company of San Antonio, I am indebted.

To all my friends who showed me old pictures, manuscripts, letters and helped in many ways, I am grateful.

To Miss Alice McGhee who helped me, I give thanks.

The people who helped me have been wonderful in sharing their knowledge and memories with me. Several of these are no longer living, but I treasure their every word, each visit I made to them. How wonderful are the people

of Milam County! I shall remember every kind deed, every bit of encouragement.

With love and gratitude to one and all.

LELIA McANALLY BATTE

Contents

Frontispiece — Ben Milam

Preface vii

Acknowledgments ix

Sections of Illustrations
between pp. 64-65, 128-29

I	<i>THE FACE OF THE COUNTY</i>	1
II	<i>INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS</i>	6
III	<i>IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS</i>	21
IV	<i>IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY</i>	48
V	<i>FIN DE SIECLE</i>	73
VI	<i>IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY</i>	110
VII	<i>COMMUNITIES</i>	156
VIII	<i>EDUCATION</i>	178
IX	<i>RELIGION</i>	189
	<i>APPENDIX I WORLD WAR I DEAD</i>	215
	<i>APPENDIX II WORLD WAR II DEAD</i>	217
	<i>INDEX</i>	221

The Face of the County

MILAM COUNTY IS a part of eastern central Texas, and its history should be viewed in terms of the larger area. Monographs are available on all of its neighboring counties. There are two excellent studies on Bell County. George W. Tyler, *The History of Bell County*, edited by Charles W. Ramsdell (San Antonio: The Naylor Company, 1936) is widely regarded as one of the best histories of a Texas county. More recently has appeared Oscar Lewis' *On the Edge of the Black Waxy, a Cultural Survey of Bell County, Texas* (*Washington University Studies, Social and Philosophical Studies No. 7*, 1949). The portion of Falls County adjoining Milam County was recently treated in Lillian St. Romain's, *Western Falls County* (Austin: The Texas State Historical Association, 1951). Other adjoining counties are less adequately treated, but the reader is referred to Lawrence Ward St. Clair, *History of Robertson County* (M. A. thesis, University of Texas, 1931); Malcolm Henry Addison, *Reminiscences of Burleson County, Texas* (1886); the anonymous "Sketch of Lee County, Texas" in *American Sketch Book*, VI, 145-52; and *Williamson County Centennial, 1848-1948* (1948).

Milam County has an area of 990 square miles, as determined by the Census Bureau's planimeter measurement of a Post Office Department map.¹ This figure is slightly smaller than that determined by other agencies using less accurate methods.

The flora of Milam County is that which is widespread through eastern central Texas. In early spring first appear wild garlic and blue vervain, followed by the splendors of phlox, bluebonnet, and Indian paintbrush. Blue-eyed grass (actually a species of small iris), evening primrose (generally called buttercup), false dandelion, false indigo, gallardia, sunflower, standing cypress, goldenrod, and white poppy appear later. Blackberry and dewberry vines run rampant

¹ *Sixteenth Census of the United States: 1940, Measurement of Geographic Area*, 105.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

along railroad rights of way and under fences. Mustang and muscadine grapevines festoon trees along the waterways. Mesquite, grama, Johnson, and Bermuda grasses provide excellent forage for cattle. Weeds include nightshade, horse weed, cocklebur, and horse mint. At the time of the white man's coming to Milam County the timber covering about three-fifths of the area of the present county included white, red, post, live, and Spanish oak, pecan, cottonwood, ash, elm, black walnut, holly, and cedar.² Today, postoak, hackberry, mesquite, and cedar are the most common trees, but individuals of a large assortment of species may be found throughout the county. Adventive trees like chinaberry and catalpa are fairly widespread, and woody shrubs and small trees like yaupon, sumac, prickly ash, redbud, and dogwood are not uncommon.

The fauna of Milam County includes mammals like jack and cottontail rabbits, coyotes, gray wolves, foxes, raccoons, squirrels, opossums, wildcats, and skunks, with armadillos as recent immigrants. Common birds are mockingbirds, cardinals, larks, blue jays, English sparrows, scissortails, screech owls, grackles, crows, hummingbirds, mourning doves, and quail. Reptiles found in the county are green and garter snakes, copperheads, water moccasins, a few coral snakes, spreading adders, chameleons, horned frogs; also amphibians, bullfrogs, and toads. In the streams are catfish, buffalo, bass, carp, bream, and white perch. A wide assortment of insects harass farmers and picnickers.

There are thirty-one varieties of soils in Milam County.³ About two-fifths of the county, in the northwest and west, is in the blackland, overlaying the gulf series of cretaceous formations, and the remaining three-fifths is in the postoak region, overlaying eocene formations with non-calcareous soils, light in color and containing sands.⁴

A distinctive geographical area is the peat bog, variously known as Beaver's Marsh and Atkinson Bog (after Ben Atkinson, who purchased the property from Robert Lee Batte), lying north of U. S. Highway 79 between Milano and Gause.⁵

² *Houston Telegraph and Texas Register*, September 30, 1837, p. 3, col. 1; Kennedy, *Texas*, 149.

³ Carter and others, *Soil Survey of Milam County, Texas*, map.

⁴ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, p. 153.

⁵ Lengert, *A History of Milam County*, 158-62.

THE FACE OF THE COUNTY

Elevation varies between about 400 feet at the extreme northwest corner of the county to about 250 feet at the extreme southeast corner. The surface is predominantly rolling, except for the black prairies to the west and northwest and the wide alluvial beds of the several principal waterways. An arc of round hills, probably a continuation of the Yegua Knobs, extend from the Lee County line to the Brazos River. The principal risings are Sugar Loaf Mountain north of Gause and Gee Mountain southeast of Rockdale.

Surface drainage in the county is provided by the Brazos River and its branches, of which the most important are Little River and San Gabriel River. The Brazos is the eastern boundary of the county. Indians of the Caddoan linguistic family probably called it Tokowohono, and René Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle appears to have named it Maligne. Some of the early Spanish explorers called it the Colorado, and in 1716 Fray Isidro Felix de Espinosa and Domingo Ramón appear to have referred to it as la Trinidad. Somewhat later the Spanish called it Los Brazos de Dios, the arms of God, for which name there are at least three conflicting explanations.⁶

Throughout its history the Brazos River and its tributaries have occasionally flooded and gone out of their banks. This happened in 1853⁷ A particularly bad flood was that of 1899. Between June 17 and June 28, 1899, an average rainfall of 8.9 inches fell over 66,000 square miles of the Brazos watershed causing the river to overflow its banks and inundate an estimated 12,000 square miles. Property losses amounted to nine million dollars, and some 284 persons were known to have perished, while thousands were left homeless. The flood's highest recorded stage was at Hearne, just across from Milam County.⁸ On April 22, 1915, Elm Creek flooded and washed away both a S. A. & A. P. railroad bridge and a county highway bridge.⁹ Another bad flood was on September 9 and 10, 1921, when Brushy Creek and the San Gabriel flooded their bottoms and drowned a great number of farm animals. The commissioners court

⁶ "Brazos River" in *Handbook of Texas*, I, 211.

⁷ W. H. King and E. E. Sumner to Richard Coke, February 5, 1874, in Railroad Papers, Reports, Inspections.

⁸ Curtis Bishop, "Brazos Flood of 1899" in *Handbook*, I, 209.

⁹ San Antonio & A. P. Ry. Co. v. Milam County, 191 S. W. 571-72.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

provided kerosene for the destruction of the carcasses.¹⁰ This flood was caused by the heaviest rainfall ever measured in Texas, at Taylor, just across the Williamson County line. On September 6 and 7, thirty inches of rain fell, of which 23.11 inches fell in one twenty-four hour period.¹¹

No figures are available for runoff of the Brazos River in Milam County, but the figures over a nine-year period recorded at Marlin are suggestive. The minimum yearly runoff was 1,120,000 acre feet and the maximum 5,356,000 acre feet, an average of 2,554,000 acre feet.¹² In 1924, the velocity of the current at the site of Nashville was, during high water, eight miles per hour and, during low water, one mile per hour.¹³

The Little River is formed by the confluence of Leon, Lampasas, and Salado rivers near the town of Little River in Bell County. It has a length of seventy-five miles with a drainage basin of 7,560 square miles. Domingo Ramón encountered the river in 1716 and called it the San Andres. The Marquess de Aguayo named it Espiritu Santo in 1719, since he had reached it on the eve of Pentecost. In 1727 Pedro de Rivera regarded it as one of the arms of the Brazos. During the colonial period the river was usually called San Andres, but during the early years of the Republic of Texas the present name of Little River came into universal use.¹⁴ According to figures kept at Cameron over a period of 30.9 years, the minimum yearly runoff was 129,000 acre feet, the maximum 4,285,000 acre feet, and the average 1,446,000 acre feet.¹⁵

The San Gabriel River rises in three forks in southwestern Williamson County which unite at Georgetown and flow about fifty miles to join Little River in central Milam County. In 1716 Fray Isidro and Domingo Ramón named it San Francisco Xavier, and this name was perpetuated by Aguayo and other explorers. In 1828 Stephen Fuller Austin spelled the name on a map he prepared San Jav-

¹⁰ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 6, p. 252.

¹¹ "Rainfall in Texas" in *Handbook*, II, 432.

¹² *Texas Almanac*, 1949-1950, p. 611.

¹³ Blueprint of highway bridge pasted into Minutes of Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 8, p. 25.

¹⁴ "Little River" in *Handbook*, II, 65. The Englishman William Kennedy called it the San Andres in 1840. Kennedy, *Texas*, 150.

¹⁵ *Texas Almanac*, 1949-1950, p. 612.

THE FACE OF THE COUNTY

riel, and field notes used this spelling as late as 1833. The corruption to San Gabriel became widespread soon afterwards.¹⁶ Records kept at Georgetown over a period of 14.7 years show that the minimum yearly runoff was 8,180 acre feet, with an average of 126,500 acre feet.¹⁷

Brushy Creek, rising in southwestern Williamson County, joins the San Gabriel River a short distance above its juncture with Little River. Louis Juchereau de St. Denis and Domingo Ramón crossed this stream twice in 1716 and named it Arroyo de las Benditas Animas, creek of the blessed souls.¹⁸ As late as 1837 it was called San Andres or St. Andrews River.¹⁹

Milam County also contains a great number of creeks and branches, many of them flowing only after rains.²⁰

Over a period of thirty-six years during which meteorological records were kept, the maximum temperature recorded in Milam County was 114° Fahrenheit and the minimum - 7°. The normal temperature in January was 49.2° and in July 85.1°. Over a period of thirty-three years, the growing season averaged 251 days, with the last frost on March 14 and the first on November 20. For a period of thirty-eight years, the average precipitation was 34.64 inches. On the average every month of the year except July has at least two inches of rainfall. There are two rainy seasons, one in April and May, the other in September to December.²¹

¹⁶ "San Gabriel River" in *Handbook*, II, 553.

¹⁷ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, p. 612.

¹⁸ "Brushy Creek" in *Handbook*, I, 231. This is Brushy Creek No. 25 in the list.

¹⁹ *Houston Telegraph and Texas Register*, September 30, 1837, p. 3, Col. 1.

²⁰ See Lina R. Kamp, *Significance and Origin of the Names of Rivers and Creeks of Milam County and Handbook*, under the names of the several streams.

²¹ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, p. 174.

Indians, Friars and Empresarios

IN THE EIGHTEENTH and early nineteenth centuries what is now Milam County was peopled by a number of tribes belonging to the Tonkawan confederacy, speaking a language that appears to have been remotely related to Coahuiltecan and possibly even to the Hokan language of California. Their name, Tonkawa, was a foreign word derived from the Waco term *tonkaweya*, "they all stay together." The Tonkawa called themselves *tickanwatic*, "those [most] like human beings."

An extremely mobile people, the Tonkawa followed the bison, whose skins provided them with material from which they made their dwelling tents. In addition to a diet of buffalo meat, they ate also deer, antelope, and smaller animals, along with roots, berries, and fruit. There is no evidence they ever engaged in agriculture. Because of the Tonkawa's general refusal to cluster about missions or to accept overlordship of the Spanish, although they were often willing to accept Spanish largesse, the missionaries and military authorities in Mexico regarded them as inately evil, especially stressing their war-like nature, which was in fact no more belligerent than that of most plains Indians. The Spanish charge of anthropophagy is exaggerated, for the Tonkawa engaged only in the ritual eating of bits of flesh from bodies of slain enemies, a common practice among aboriginal Americans.¹

The specific tribes of the Tonkawa in Milam County were the Yojuane, Mayeye, Ervipiame, and Ranchería Grande. The Yojuane had been reported in 1709 near the present Colorado River, but in 1745 they had been found living between the Brazos and Navasota rivers. In 1746 they were one of the tribes that requested the establishment of missions on the San Xavier (now San Gabriel) River.² Henri Joutel had found the Mayeye in the neighborhood as early as 1687, and they were still there in 1716, 1727, and 1744. Some of them were later baptized at the mission of San Fran-

¹ Harry Hoijer, "Tonkawa Indians" in *Handbook of Texas* II, 788-89.

² Margery H. Krieger, "Yojuane Indians," *ibid.*, II, 946.

INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS

cisco Xavier de Horcasitas.³ The Erviamie were also among the Indians who petitioned for the establishment of the San Gabriel missions, but pressure of the Apaches later drove them to the east bank of the Brazos River.⁴ Closely related to the Erviamie were the Ranchería Grande. In 1716 Domingo Ramón found them two or three leagues west of the Brazos in present Milam County. Four chiefs of this tribe requested the founding of a mission on the San Xavier in 1749.⁵

In addition to the Tonkawa, the area was also frequented by the Lipan Apaches, likewise plains Indians from the west who ranged a large area following the buffalo which thronged the watershed of the San Xavier River, and both the Tonkawa and the Lipan Apaches hunted there. Years later an Englishman reported that Indian hunters were so captivated by the attractions of the area that they had named it the Land of Beauty.⁶

Although Spaniards were the first Europeans to visit Texas, they neglected Texas while they busied themselves with exploiting Mexico. Indeed, their interest in Texas was merely perfunctory until the French, in the persons of René Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle in 1685, and Louis Juchereau de St. Denis in 1714, became active in the area. Immediately the Spanish dispatched expeditions to hold Texas against French encroachment. Two of these expeditions crossed what is now Milam County. In 1716, Captain Domingo Ramón led a party of some seventy-five or seventy-eight persons, including nine priests, three lay brothers, and twenty-five mounted soldiers, from the Rio Grande to East Texas. Ironically, he was guided by no less than St. Denis himself.⁷ Ramón crossed San Andres (now Little) River, San Xavier (now San Gabriel) River, and Arroyo Animos (now Brushy Creek), all in Milam County, and encountered a village of two thousand Mayeye Indians near the present site of Cameron.⁸ In 1719 the Marquess of Aguayo, governor and

³ Krieger, "Mayeye Indians," *ibid.*, II, 164.

⁴ Krieger, "Erviamie Indians," *Ibid.*, I, 571.

⁵ "Rancheria Grande Indians," *Ibid.*, II, 435.

⁶ Kennedy, *Texas*, 151.

⁷ "Domingo Ramón" in *Handbook*, II, 334.

⁸ Bolton, *Texas in the Middle Eighteenth Century*, 142-48; Henderson, *History of Milam County until 1850*, p. 8.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

captain-general of Coahuila and Texas, with a force of about five hundred men and a cavallado of four thousand horses, cut diagonally, under the guidance of the Ranchería Grande chief, El Cuilón (baptized as Juan Rodriguez), from San Antonio to the present neighborhood of Waco, going across the northwestern corner of the county.⁹ The San Andres he found in an overflow state, and he was obliged to wait seventeen days before he was able to cross the swollen stream. The county was again penetrated in 1732 when Governor Juan Antonio Bustillo y Zevallos led a punitive expedition against the Apaches. With a company of 157 Spaniards, sixty Indians, and a *cavallado* of nine hundred horses, he tracked the Apaches first to the San Xavier River and then on to the San Saba.¹⁰

The first, and a very temporary, European settlement in Milam County was that resulting from the establishment of three missions and a presidio in the middle of the eighteenth century. El Cuilón asked both Aguayo and his predecessor Martín de Alarcon for the establishment of missions among the Ranchería Grande. While the civil and military authorities dallied, a priest from the College of Santa Cruz de Queretaro, Fray Mariano Francisco de los Dolores y Viana, who had made the acquaintance of Indian tribes along the Brazos in 1733 and 1734, actively pressed the establishment of missions. As early as 1745 he advocated a mission on the San Xavier, and in 1746 he began work there. He selected a site on the river about two or three miles above the juncture of Arroyo Animos on an elevation now known as Kolbs Hill. Two years after Fray Mariano had begun his mission there, the mission of San Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas (also known as San Francisco Xavier de los Dolores, San Francisco Xavier de los Tejas, and Nuestra Señora de los Dolores del Río de San Xavier) was formally established, May 7, 1748. Two neighboring missions were soon established: San Ildefonso on February 25, 1749, and Nuestra Señora de la Candelaria, in April, the first about six miles east of the town of San Gabriel and the second about four and a half miles closer to San Gabriel.

Although the missions were not long to survive, the friars worked assiduously with their charges, instructing

⁹ C. W. Hackett, "Aguayo Expedition" in *Handbook*, I, 17.

¹⁰ Henderson, *History of Milam County until 1850*, p. 8.

INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS

them in Christian dogma and teaching them the rudiments of agriculture. Captain José Joaquín de Eca y Musquiz found three hundred and forty-nine Indians at the missions, of whom seventy-seven had received baptism.

The Spanish plan of missionizing required two separate but co-ordinate institutions, a mission and a military establishment nearby known as a presidio. In general, the mission was built on one bank of a stream and the presidio on the opposite bank. This separation was intended to keep the soldiers from molesting the Indian women, thereby keeping friction at a minimum. A presidio in connection with the San Xavier missions was temporarily established in 1748 four and a half miles north of the juncture of the San Xavier River and Arroyo Animos, with troops drawn from the presidio of Nuestra Señora del Pilar de los Adaes near present Robeline, Louisiana, and from the presidio of Nuestra Señora de Loreta on the Guadalupe River. The Viceroy of New Spain formally approved the founding of the San Francisco Xavier (also known as San Xavier and San Francisco Xavier de Gígedo) Presidio on March 30, 1751, with an initial complement of fifty soldiers. Captain Felipe Rabago y Terán, the first commander, arrived at the presidio in December, 1751, and relieved captain José Joaquín de Eca y Musquiz.

Rabago y Terán was instructed to recruit soldiers and to send the temporary garrison back to their original stations. Presidios and missions were often at loggerheads, and those on the San Xavier followed the general pattern. Rabago y Terán and the missionaries were constantly at variance in the policy of dealing with the Indians. The friction culminated on May 11, 1752, when Fray Juan José Ganzabal abandoned San Ildefonso and went to Candelaria to visit with the friars there. A disturbance occurred in which a tailor, Cervillos, was killed by a musket shot. When Ganzabal stepped to aid the tailor, the friar himself was killed by an arrow. The friars regarded Captain Rabago y Terán implicated in Fray Ganzabal's murder, and all but one of them and most of the Indians fled. The remaining friar, Fray Anda y Altamirano, kept San Francisco Xavier open until 1755. San Ildefonso and Candelaria had previously been abandoned. The former had been founded for the Bidai from the east bank of the Brazos, and the latter for the Cocos from the lower Colorado. A smallpox epide-

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

mic had earlier wrought great havoc among the Indians, and most of those who had escaped disease had abandoned the mission to join an Indian raid against the Apaches to the west.

Following Fray Ganzabal's murder, Captain Rabago y Terán was replaced, first by Miguel Garza y Falcon, then by his predecessor José Joaquín Eca y Musquiz, and finally by his uncle, Pedro de Rabago y Terán. The last, in 1755, on his own initiative ordered the abandonment of the San Xavier site and the removal of both presidio and mission to the San Marcos River. With this act, the brief Spanish occupation of Milam County came to an end. Although no spectacular results had followed from the establishment of the San Xavier missions, some two hundred Indians had received Christian baptism and doubtlessly some Indians who would have succumbed to smallpox had been saved by the ministrations of the friars.¹¹

Little remains today of the Spanish establishments. Noah Smithwick visited their site in 1840 and found sufficient crumbling ruins to judge their plan.¹² The Reverend Gabriel Tous, a former Roman Catholic priest in Cameron, had access to the records of the Franciscan order in Spain, and upon the basis of them he concluded that the missions were on Little River some five miles southwest of Gause. He thought that a legend in connection with San Ildefonso suggested Sugar Loaf Mountain. He was prepared to publish his findings nearly twenty years ago, but at the outbreak of the Spanish Civil War he was teaching in Spain and no one in Milam County has heard of him since.

The best available analysis of the missions' location is that by the late Herbert E. Bolton, who spent a long life in tracing Spanish activities in Texas. He concluded that San Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas was located on Kolbs Hill and that Nuestra Señora de la Candelaria was on Cemetery Hill, three-quarters of a mile to the west. Between the two elevations is a flat plain on which the crops of the missions were grown in 1750 as described by Musquiz. In 1909 the site of San Ildefonso was described as occupied by Hick's barn. The only physical remains of the missions are

¹¹ Bolton, *Texas in the Middle Eighteenth Century*, 135-278; Castañeda, *our Catholic Heritage*, III, 241-338.

¹² Smithwick, *Evolution of a State*, 267.

INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS

traces of a dam on the Ditch Valley farm and faint remains of an irrigation project. Lying about are loose stones that might have once formed the walls of buildings. Bolton concluded that the buildings had been constructed of logs, but legends maintain that they were of stones or adobe. Another legend reports that San Francisco Xavier had a belfry surmounted by a golden cross and supporting a peal of six bells.¹³

Milam County was off the beaten track between San Antonio and Nacogdoches, and after the abandonment of the missions it played little part in the history of Spanish Texas. Almost a century later, the area was visited by the first Anglo-American. In 1880 Philip Nolan, with a party among whom was Peter Ellis Bean, made an excursion from Louisiana to Texas to round up mustang horses. He built a fort near Nolans Creek in Bell County and doubtless rode over Milam County in getting from the Sabine River to its site. In March, 1801, he was killed, probably in the neighborhood of present Waco, by a force of Spanish soldiers who had been sent by the governor to put an end to what Spanish officialdom regarded as a joint attempt of Nolan and his Indian allies to expel the Spanish from Texas.¹⁴

Toward the end of the first quarter of the nineteenth century, Mexico declared its independence from Spain and, after briefly toying with an imperial form of government, established a federal republic. Mexican politics then, as it was long to continue, was a sustained crisis, but at least the internal affairs on the Mexican plateau occasioned so many alarums that Texas, rapidly becoming during the 1820's an Anglo-American province, was able to develop and to consolidate its gains.

The permanent Anglo-American occupation of Texas began in the early 1820's with the empresario grant to Moses Austin and after his death to his son, Stephen Fuller Austin. Austin's grant lay below the San Antonio-Nacogdoches road, that ran almost due east and west through present Caldwell County, and no part of Milam County was, therefore, within its limits. Following Austin's example a number of others, citizens of the United States and Mexico and subjects of

¹³ Bolton, *Texas in the Middle of the Eighteenth Century*, 135-278; Henderson, *History of Milam County until 1850*, pp. 18-25.

¹⁴ Barker and Winkler (eds.), Johnson, *History of Texas and Texans*, I, 5; *Handbook*, II, 282.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

European nations, sought to obtain similar grants in Texas. The grant including Milam County was that originally issued to Robert Leftwich.

In March, 1822, an organization known as The Texas Association of Davidson County, Tennessee, addressed an application to the national government of Mexico for a grant of land and permission to settle a colony in Texas. This company was originally made up of fifty-two members, subsequently increased to seventy-four, most of whom were business and professional men in Nashville. Soon after its application, the company sent two agents to Mexico. One of them returned shortly to Tennessee, but the other, Leftwich, remained. In October, 1824, the national government placed colonization matters in the hands of state governments, and Leftwich petitioned the legislature of Coahuila and Texas for a contract to settle eight hundred families on the Brazos River north of the San Antonio road, an area, apparently, that had been recommended to him by Stephen F. Austin. Since nothing in law or precedence provided for a grant to a corporate group, he received a contract in his own name, on April 15, 1825, to settle an area now covered by twenty Texas counties. Austin welcomed the colony, for he felt that its settlement would provide a buffer between his colony and the Indian tribes to the north.

Upon Leftwich's return to Nashville, he agreed with the Association to serve as empresario in all relations with Mexican authorities that could not be performed by agents. Original shares of the company were then divided into eight fractional shares, amounting to a total of 592 fractions. Dr. Felix Robertson, president of the Association, together with others, including Sterling Clack Robertson, his cousin, then set out for Texas to explore the grant and to make preliminary arrangements for its settlement. They established a camp at the mouth of Little River in present Milam County and after exploring the countryside began to run surveying lines. Dr. Robertson returned to Tennessee in April, 1826, and none of his surveys was ever officially recognized by the Mexican Government. In the fall of the same year, the Association sent out five or six young men to begin settlement, but they were soon discouraged by the disturbances in East Texas resulting from the activities of Haden Edwards and his Fredonians.

INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS

On March 7, 1827, the directors of the Association petitioned the Mexican authorities to enlarge the grant, to annul Leftwich's contract, and to issue a new contract for six years to Hosea H. League as empresario and agent. League probably was not a stockholder in the Association; and he had already committed himself to bring out ten families to Austin's colony; but apparently the Association felt that his nearby residence in Austin's colony would permit his exercising the required supervision of their colony. Stephen F. Austin carried the Association's petition to Saltillo, and there on October 15, 1827, the governor increased the area of the colony and substituted League as empresario in place of Leftwich, but he declined to extend the term during which the grant had to be colonized. April 15, 1831, remained the terminal date.

Most of the stockholders of the Association had no intention to settle in Texas, and they regarded their investments as speculations. They little realized that aliens could not own land in Mexico and that if indeed the premium lands to which the empresario was entitled if he settled his eight hundred families were distributed to stockholders they would have received only slightly more than three hundred acres per share.

In 1830, two of the stockholders, Sterling Clack Robertson and Alexander Thomson, organized a sub-company to settle three hundred families, and on October 1, League appointed Robertson his agent. Robertson had been born in Giles County, Tennessee, on October 2, 1785, and had spent his early life in Nashville. During the War of 1812 he had served as assistant quartermaster general and had participated in the Battle of New Orleans, on January 8, 1815.¹⁵ Robertson was energetic if not judicious, and he soon made an exploration of the grant. On November 12, 1830, he reported that nine families had arrived and that others were on their way. None of the colonists was provided with passports, and they ran afoul of the Mexican officials in Nacogdoches and the Mexican garrison at Tenoxtitlan near present Caldwell. In the meantime, on April 6, 1830, the Mexican Congress had passed a law virtually closing Texas to

¹⁵ Walter Goodloe and Mary Eleanor Stuck, "Sterling Clack Robertson," *Handbook, II*, 488.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Anglo-Americans and suspending the empresario contracts that had been made. Austin was able to press an evasion by which those contracts — his own and Green DeWitt's — that were substantially completed would be continued, but the contract with League was definitely abrogated. General Manuel Mier y Terán ordered the expulsion of Robertson and his few families, but after persuasion from Austin he permitted them to locate in Austin's colony. Somewhat later Thomson brought in additional families, and he asked Austin to grant them land.

Since one hundred families had not been settled in League's grant before April 6, 1830 — indeed, none had been settled there — League's contract appeared beyond hope, and Austin so interpreted it. When, therefore, a Frenchman, Gabriel Laisne de Villaveque, asked in the name of Villaveque Brothers for a grant covering the former League grant and including present Milam County, Austin felt that the French contract would be only a piece of European speculation that not only would retard the growth of Texas but also would effectively limit the expansion of his colony on the north until the passage of six years, when the contract would lapse by default. Acting for himself and his secretary, Samuel May Williams, he immediately requested a colonization contract covering the former League grant. This the governor granted him on February 25, 1831.

Robertson at once felt aggrieved, and he induced the Ayuntamiento of Austin to examine witnesses to establish the fact that he had introduced a hundred families before April 15, 1831, the terminal date of League's contract. Relying upon hearsay and subject to no cross examination, the witnesses confirmed Robertson's allegation. In November, 1833, Robertson obtained from the Ayuntamiento a statement that he had introduced a hundred families before April 6, 1830, a fact that had not even been suggested by the hearsay evidence. Indeed, no settlement had been made on League's grant. Carrying with him the Ayuntamiento's resolutions and a vituperative letter against Austin, Robertson journeyed to Saltillo and induced the legislature to grant authority to the governor to reinstate League's contract with himself as empresario. This he did on May 22, 1834. Robertson immediately announced the restoration of the contract and the appointments of William H. Steele as

INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS

land commissioner and John Goodloe Warren Pierson as surveyor.¹⁶

In the meantime, while Austin was in Mexico, Williams had permitted the location, in what is now Milam County, of a number of large titles, for which he charged a fee of fifty dollars a league. Most of these were titles granted to Mexicans who in turn had sold them to Anglo-Americans. The first title laid in Milam County was to Thomas Jefferson Chambers issued on April 26, 1832; shortly afterwards he laid another that he had received on October 23, 1834. The large Mexican titles in the county were eleven-league grants to José Antonio de Peña, October 8, 1833, and Miguel Davila, October 18; an eight-league grant to Juan José Acosta, September 30; a six-league grant to José Leal, October 26; four-league grants to José Justo Liendo by his agent Thomas Freeman McKinney, August 22, and José David Sanches, October 3; and smaller, though substantial grants, to Fernando Rodriguez, October 29, 1833, and Nepomuceno Arocha, April 29, 1834.¹⁷ In time these grants became the basis of litigation extending over many years, and generally the courts sustained them. The losers, frequently small holders, blamed Austin for their losses, and as late as 1925 they and their descendants held Austin in bitter memory.¹⁸

Settlement had come close to Milam County in 1830, independent of Robertson's activities. In July of that year the Mexican Army established Fort Tenoxtitlan on the east bank of the Brazos a short distance below the San Antonio road, and in October it moved the garrison to the west bank of the river, almost due east of present Caldwell. Under the command of Lieutenant José Francisco Ruiz, this establishment was designed to Mexicanize Texas and to prevent the immigration of Anglo-Americans into the area.¹⁹ Ruiz apparently found the surrounding countryside attractive, for on August 31, 1833, he located a grant in Milam County below the mouth of Little River.²⁰ Tenoxtitlan soon be-

¹⁶ Barker, *Life of Stephen F. Austin*, ch. 11; Malcolm D. McLean, "Felix Robertson" in *Handbook*, II, 486-87; McLean, "Robertson Colony," *ibid.*, 488-89.

¹⁷ General Land Office map of Milam County drawn in 1918.

¹⁸ Barker, *Life of Stephen F. Austin*, 318.

¹⁹ McLean, "Fort Tenoxtitlan" in *Handbook*, I, 633.

²⁰ General Land Office map of Milam County.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

came a focus of the fur trade on Little River and the upper Brazos. In 1832 Francis Smith had a trading post there, and in March he reported a heavy traffic in buffalo and wild cattle hides, deer, beaver, and leopard skins. Most of his business was conducted by barter. The articles of exchange he found most useful were sweet wine, whiskey, tobacco, coffee, sugar, aniseed, raisins, rice, almonds, calico, white domestic, black silk handkerchiefs, bowls, pitchers decorated with red flowers, fishing lines, gimlets, spurs, tin cups, axes, and tomahawks. He wrote his factor to send him brass kettles, beaver traps, and rifles. Beaver trappers, he had discovered, refused to wear common strouding and insisted upon "tolerable good broadcloth."²¹ The fort was abandoned by the Mexican Army in August, 1832, after the repeal of the Law of April 6, 1830, and thereafter its buildings were used as temporary shelters for immigrants.²² In 1833 there were only five persons settled above Yegua Creek, the present dividing line between Washington and Burleson counties.²³

Upon the reinstatement of the Robertson contract and the appointment of a land commissioner, colonists sent out by the Nashville company began receiving titles to land. According to the records of the General Land Office in Austin, Steele issued titles to two hundred and seventy individuals.²⁴ Fifty-six grants to fifty-five persons were located in Milam County between December 8, 1834, and November 10, 1835.²⁵ Some of those who received land in Milam County had no other association with the county than the land titles. Prominent among these was the notorious forger, Monroe Edwards.²⁶ All the land grants in Milam County issued during the Mexican period were located along the principal streams, especially the Brazos, Little and San Gabriel Rivers, Brushy and Pond Creeks. At that time these streams were bordered with timber, especially white, post,

²¹ Smith to D. G. and R. Mills, Tenoxtitlan, March 11, 1832, in Barker, "A Glimpse of the Texas Fur Trade in 1832" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XIX, 279-82.

²² Erath, "Memoirs," *ibid.*, XXVI, 226.

²³ DeCordova, *Texas*, 201.

²⁴ Barker, *Life of Stephen F. Austin*, 317n.

²⁵ General Land Office map of Milam County.

²⁶ Claude Elliott, "Monroe Edwards" in *Handbook*, I, 547.

INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS

red, and Spanish oak, as well as pecan, cottonwood, ash, elm, black walnut, and holly.

The settlement of Milam County was simply an extension of the American frontier. America itself was the result of the European drive to the west, and no sooner had Europeans settled in what is now the United States than they began to move toward the Appalachian Mountains. By the time of the American Revolution they had crossed into the Mississippi valley and restlessly continued westward. Austin's colonization of Texas came at an opportune moment. The Panic of 1819 had created great distress on the frontier dependent upon wildcat banks. In addition, the land policy of the United States that was based upon the sale rather than the donation of the public domain prevented many from becoming freeholders. The contrary Mexican policy of giving land away, a league (4428.4 acres) and a labor (177.1 acres) to each family head, attracted many citizens of the United States. Some settlers, in addition, had personal reasons for coming to Texas and to Milam County. Zachariah N. Morrell and Shapley Prince Ross came in the hope that a change of climate would improve their health.²⁷ J. P. Jones moved to Milam County seeking the restoration of his wife's health.²⁸ Young men, especially, came in search of adventure. Among those who later became prominent in Milam County were Lewis Chiles, George Green, and George Bernard Erath.²⁹

A large proportion of persons moving into Robertson's colony were from the western frontier of the United States. Of 127 families that arrived between December, 1835, and March, 1836, sixty-seven were from Tennessee, seventeen from Mississippi, thirteen from Alabama, nine from Missouri, eight from Illinois, five from Maryland, two each from Louisiana and New York, and one each from Florida, Kentucky, Pennsylvania, and Connecticut. Few of the settlers had been born in the western states from which they came. The McLennans — Neil, John, and Laughlan — for example, had been born in the Isle of Skye off the coast of Scotland and had lived in North Carolina and Florida before com-

²⁷ Morrell, *Flowers and Fruits*, 19-20; Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers*, 316.

²⁸ *History of Texas: Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 352-53.

²⁹ Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVI, 220.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

ing to Texas. They settled in what is now Falls County, but their sister, Abigail Fokes, received land and lived in present Milam County. The Parkers, who became prominent east of the Brazos, had been born in Virginia but had lived in Georgia, Tennessee, and Illinois before coming to Texas.

Most of Robertson's colonists were married, but there were fifty-three single men and five widowers. For the most part in early manhood or middle age, there were, nevertheless, a few old men. John W. Parker, for example, was seventy-nine years old and the patriarch of thirteen children at the time of his coming to Texas. Many of the family men were but recently married with only one child each, and the majority had fewer than four children. Eight single men and one married man brought slaves with them.³⁰

In coming to Texas, Robertson's colonists used two principal routes. The first was the San Antonio road, blazed in 1691, that ran from Natchitoches, Louisiana, through Nacogdoches, Tenoxtitlan, and San Antonio to the Rio Grande. From Tenoxtitlan the colonists then fanned up into the Robertson colony. The other route was by water from New Orleans to the mouth of the Brazos and then overland into the up country. The McLennans and George Erath used this route in going to Robertson's colony.³¹ Those who originated in Missouri were apt to travel to Nacogdoches along Trammel's Trace that ran from Conway, Arkansas, to Nacogdoches. Following the passage of the Law of April 6, 1830, many evaded the Mexican passport regulations by travelling a circuitous passage around Nacogdoches, known as the Tennessean Road, that had been blazed by Alexander Thomson.³²

The seat of Robertson's colony lay outside the present limits of Milam County. In 1834 Robertson laid out a town on the west bank of the Brazos at the falls of the river, in what is now Falls County. The town was officially named Sarahville de Viesca, in honor of Robertson's mother, born Sarah Maclin, and of Governor Augustin Viesca.³³ It was here that the land commissioner kept his office and records.

³⁰ Henderson, *History of Milam County until 1850*.

³¹ Fulmore, *History and Geography of Texas as Told in County Names*, 87; Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVI, 220.

³² W. P. Zuber, "Thomson's Clandestine Passage around Nacogdoches" in *Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association*, I, 68-70.

³³ Malcolm D. McLean, "Sarahville de Viesca" in *Handbook*, II, 842.

INDIANS, FRIARS AND EMPRESARIOS

In 1836 Zachariah N. Morrell found it to be the distributing point for the upper country.³⁴

A town was founded in Milam County in May, 1834. This was Nashville, laid off on the west bank of the Brazos about two miles below the mouth of Little River, on a plot of land that had, at different times, been granted to both Thomas Jefferson Chamblers and Francisco Ruiz. Only two families were there in 1834 when Calvin Boales, together with Raif A. Tandy, William Moore, and William Smith arrived; these were the families of James McLaughlin and Dr. Robert Davidson.³⁵

Nashville was on a beautiful plateau, slightly undulating, extending to the river bluff. In the background were small belts of timber, with motts of post oak and live oak in the open. Less than a mile to the south, a large timbered region set in extending from the Brazos four or five miles to a line beyond the Little Brazos, near Hearne. In old times this bottom was covered with a thick growth of heavy timber and underwood, now mostly clear and in cultivation. On the southeast, the prairie extended a mile or so down the river and in that direction was a wet weather branch flowing into the river.³⁶

There was also cedar timber at Nashville, a few trees of which still survive. Cedar logs were frequently used in building cabins, and they long remained standing.

Although Pierson had been appointed surveyor of the colony, most of the surveys of this period in what is now Milam County were made by Moses Cummins. From time to time he was assisted by Pierson, J. E. Scott, G. B. Franks, and Thomas A. Graves.³⁷ Jefferson and William Reed are said to have served as chain-bearers for Cummins.³⁸ Francis White Johnson laid out most of the surveys based upon

³⁴ Morrell, *Fruits and Flowers*, 41.

³⁵ Sowell, *Early Settlers and Indian Fighters*, 295; Frank Brown, "Nashville" in *Proceedings of Old Settlers Association of Bell County*, 1903.

³⁶ Brown, "Nashville," 49-50.

³⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. A-2, pp. 707-09; vol. E-1, pp. 38-40; vol. E-6, pp. 189-91; vol. 13, pp. 428-29; vol. 9, pp. 432-34; vol. 15, pp. 195-97; vol. 16, pp. 78-80; vol. 35, pp. 328-31; vol. 37, pp. 440-42; vol. 42, pp. 256-58; vol. 43, pp. 374-79; vol. 44, pp. 194-96, 390-92; vol. 49, pp. 102-04.

³⁸ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 410.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

eleven league grants.³⁹ William H. Steele's appointment as land commissioner was somehow irregular, for in 1841 Congress legalized his acts.⁴⁰

During the Mexican period, the Indians, scarcely pressed by Anglo-Americans, made few inroads into Milam County. In 1824 and again in 1826 Stephen F. Austin sent companies up the Brazos without finding any hostile Indians. The first Indian casualty in what is now Milam County appears to have been a man named Walker who was killed on Little River in 1830.⁴¹ While surveying in what is now Milam County in 1833, Francis White Johnson encountered Tonkawa, but they were friendly. In the same year they killed a stranger named Reed and plundered his horse and gear.⁴² By 1835 settlers began pushing farther northward and westward, and trouble with the Indians resulted. On November 12, 1835, a man named Taylor living in what is now Bell County was attacked. While he and his sons shot through portholes, his wife and daughters molded bullets and extinguished a fire on the ceiling. When the Indians were repelled, Taylor moved first to Goldsby Childers' home and then to Nashville.⁴³ In October, Indians attacked John McLennan. They captured his wife and children, together with three Fokes children, but all of them escaped.⁴⁴ Later in the same year, McLennan was killed near Sugar Loaf Mountain as he was on his way home from Nashville.⁴⁵

³⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. A-2, pp. 59-63, 757-61; vol. 15, pp. 1-8.

⁴⁰ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 604-05.

⁴¹ Kenney, "The History of the Indian Tribes of Texas," in Wooten, *Comprehensive History*, I, 745.

⁴² Johnson, Barker, and Winkler, *Texas and Texans*, I, 167.

⁴³ DeShields, *Border Wars of Texas*, 139-42.

⁴⁴ *Telegraph and Texas Registers* (San Felipe de Austin), I (October 17, 1835), p. 12, col. 3.

⁴⁵ Sowell, *Texas Indian Fighters*, 297-98.

In the Republic of Texas

THE TEXAS REVOLUTION was brought about by a multitude of causes. One substantial cause was the development of social and political differences, resulting from differences in national habits and experiences. There had been in Spain no Reformation and no development of republican institutions. In addition, the continued union between Coahuila and Texas; Santa Anna's overthrow of the Constitution of 1824 and establishment of virtual dictatorship; the remanning of military posts in Texas; the imposition of customs duties upon Texans who had long been accustomed to tax exemption; the issuance of large grants to land speculators — all these led to the call for the meeting of the Consultation and the establishment of committees of safety and correspondence, and modelled upon similar groups during the American Revolution. A Mexican officer's demand of a cannon that had been given to Gonzales for defense against Indians led to a contest between Mexican troops and Texans on October 2, 1835. A week later Texans seized the military stores at Goliad. Reinforcement of the Mexican garrison at San Antonio resulted in the Texan Army's investment of San Antonio and the sharp skirmish of the battle of Concepcion on October 28.¹

When Stephen F. Austin returned to Texas in the summer of 1835 after his two-year imprisonment and detention in Mexico he learned that an unofficial call had gone out for a consultation. Believing that it might be the means of obtaining support from Mexican liberals opposed to Santa Anna's centralistic tendencies, he lent his support to the call. Elections were held throughout Texas for delegates. The Municipality of Viesca was entitled to seven delegates but sent only six: Samuel T. Allen, Joseph L. Hood, James W. Parker, Albert G. Perry, John Goodloe Warren Pierson, and Alexander Thomason.² Only one of these lived within the present Milam County, for Allen's and Hood's homes were in Bell County, Parker's in Limestone, Pierson's in

¹ Eugene C. Barker, "Texas Revolution" in *Handbook*, II, 757-58.

² Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, I, 40.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Grimes, and Thomson's in Burleson. Perry had received land and presumably lived on the west bank of the Brazos a little north of the present village of Branchville.

On October 16, 1835, the Consultation met in San Felipe de Austin. Six members from Viesca presented their credentials.³ On the following day, lacking a quorum because so many of the delegates were serving in the army, the body adjourned to reassemble on November 1.⁴ A few members, including the six from Viesca, remained as a semi-official organization known as the Permanent Council. From October 17 to 19, Pierson served as secretary, and Perry acted as chairman of a select committee to prepare an address to the people of Texas.⁵ The Permanent Council functioned until November 1, when the Consultation reassembled.

No member from Viesca is recorded as having been present until November 5, when Perry, Pierson, and Thomson were seated;⁶ but apparently Allen had been present as early as November 3, when he had been appointed to the committee "to make a declaration, setting forth to the world the causes that impelled us to take up arms, and the objects for which we fight."⁷ Parker took his seat on November 6.⁸ Hood apparently was never present.

Presided over by Austin's close friend, Dr. Branch Tanner Archer, and influenced by the peace party protagonists, especially Don Carlos Barrett and Sam Houston, who spoke for the absent Austin, the Consultation voted for Texas' remaining within the Mexican nation and fighting for the restoration of the Constitution of 1824. This position it announced in the Declaration of November 7, 1835. The Consultation then hastily set up a state government with a governor, Henry Smith, and a unicameral legislature, the Council, made up of one delegate from each municipality. The Municipality of Viesca was represented in the Council first by Albert G. Perry, from November 14 to 20, and later by Alexander Thomson, from December 16 to March 11.⁹

³ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 508.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 509.

⁵ Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, I, 4-7.

⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 519.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 514.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 521.

⁹ Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, I, 78.

IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

Shortly after its sitting, the Council appointed minor officers in the several municipalities, first and second judges, who appear to have had the jurisdiction of justices of the peace with the significant difference that the second judge was not to act unless the first judge were absent or incapacitated. For the Municipality of Viesca, the council chose, on November 16, Joseph L. Hood as first judge and John Martin as second.¹⁰

On November 26, the Council elected commissioners to organize the militia in the municipalities. For that of Viesca, it chose Silas M. Parker, John Goodloe Warren Pierson, and William Taylor.¹¹ Pierson accepted this, or some subsequent appointment, on March 9, 1836, when he asked permission to take the Viesca militia against Indians.¹² In addition to these judicial and militia officers, each municipality had a government similar to that of our modern counties. David B. Friar was alcalde, a position similar to that of present day county judge.¹³ More active was James Dunn, regidor, similar to present county commissioner. In October, 1835, Dunn acknowledge a deed,¹⁴ and on June 15, 1836, he signed himself as regidor "acting in the place of the alcalde."¹⁵ Dunn, who had removed to Texas from Alabama in 1834, died in Robertson County on August 27, 1851.¹⁶

The Permanent Council had appointed in October, 1835, David B. Friar superintendent of rangers. On November 1, he assembled sixteen men at Viesca, who elected him captain, and they made an excursion to the Waco Village and the Colorado River, without encountering any Indians. On November 23, six additional men joined the company.¹⁷ The advisory committee of the Council recommended on February 4, 1836, the appointment of three commissioners to

¹⁰ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 560.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 590.

¹² Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, I, 491.

¹³ Certificate of Friar, October 8, 1835, in Election Returns for Delegates to the Consultation, 1835.

¹⁴ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 225, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. A-1, p. 130.

¹⁵ *House Ex. Doc.*, 25th Cong., 2d Sess., XXII, 792-94.

¹⁶ *Houston Democratic Telegraph and Texas Register*, September 12, 1851.

¹⁷ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 609, 616, 620, 738, 741, 744, 755, 780; Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, I, 106-08.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

raise a mounted volunteer company in the Municipality of Milam to cope with the possibility of Indian depredations. They suggested David B. Friar, David Falkinberry, and Joseph A. Parker as commissioners.¹⁸ Whether this was done or not does not appear in the records, for the Council had no quorum after January 17. In 1838, congress directed the first auditor to audit and pay Friar's claims.¹⁹

On November 14, 1835, the Consultation had ordered closed all colonial land offices and had appointed commissioners to gather up the land records. Robert Peebles and Clement Clinton Dyer, both from what is now Fort Bend County, were sent to Viesca, and their correspondence with William H. Steele is self-explanatory.

Viesca Novr. 27th. 1835

To Wililam H Steele

Sir

In compliance with an ordinance passed by the chosen Delegates of all Texas in general convention assembled on the 14th. Inst. to take charge of all the archives belonging to the different land offices in the Department of Brazos and deposit the same in safe places secure from the ravages of fire or the devastation of enemies, and directed to us as commissioners to carry the same into effect, we require of you forthwith to deliver over to us, all the books, documents and papers, contained in the land offices now under your charge at this place.

With due consideration we are Respectfully &c

Robt. Peebles
C C Dyer²⁰

On the same day, Steele declined to deliver his papers.

Commissioner of Colonization
for the Nashville Colony

¹⁸ Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, I, 386-88.

¹⁹ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 1521.

²⁰ Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, I, 149-50.

IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

To Messrs Peebles & Dyer

Gentlm

I received your communication dated Viesca Novr 27, 1835, in which you as the Commissioners of the Delegates of Texas in Convention assembled, requier of me to deliver to you forthwith all the Books, documents &c belonging to the Archives of this Colony now under my charge, and in answer to which I must say that the authority under which I now discharge the duty of Commissioner of this Colony is the Colonization law and Constitution of the state of Coahuila & Texas and that of the General Government of Mexico, that when the People of Texas elected a consultation they delegated to them no power whatever to Legislate, they were elected alone to advise the people of their condition, and if possible to advise measures to sustain the constitution and laws, and not in any wise to trample upon the Colonization law of the 24th March 1825, and at this time to sustain that law and the Constitution our Fellow Citizens are in arms, and in conclusion I am forced to say that I cannot recognize in said consultation or any person acting under their authority any right whatever to demand or receive of me the Archives of this Colony under my charge.

yrs verry Respy

W. H. Steele²¹

When the commissioners reported Steele's refusal, the Council ordered Joseph L. Hood to arrest him and to bring him before their body.²² A short while later, on December 17, Steele appeared in person before the Council and asserted that he had come of his own volition, since no warrant had been served upon him although he had heard of the issuance of one. He reiterated his constitutional objections to the Consultation's exercising any legislative power. Then he went on to say that he had intended no disrespect but had acted simply in excitement and through lack of understanding. The Council accepted Steele's explanation and discharged him.²³ The archives of Robertson's colony are now in the General Land Office in Austin.

²¹ *Ibid.*, 150.

²² Gammel, *Laws*, I, 947.

²³ *Ibid.*, 677.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

On December 26, 1835, Alexander Thomson introduced into the Council an ordinance to change the name of the Municipality and town of Viesca. He proposed that both be named Milam in honor of Benjamin Rush Milam who had fallen nineteen days before during the Siege of Bexar.²⁴

Milam had been born on the extreme western frontier, at Frankfort, Kentucky, on October 20, 1788, the son of Mose and Eliza (Boyd) Milam. He grew up in his native state and remained there until the War of 1812, when he left to serve in the army. In 1815 he barged a shipment of flour to New Orleans, in which place he and others chartered a schooner to take the load to South America in search of a more lucrative market. The captain and most of the crew died of yellow fever at sea, and the ship was damaged in a storm; but Milam and his companions managed to survive. He came to Texas in 1818 and spent a year or two with the Comanche Indians at the head of the Colorado River. In 1819 he returned to New Orleans and there joined an expedition under General José Felix Trespalcacios and Dr. James Long to aid the Mexican revolutionists against Spain. After Long's assassination in 1822, Milam and others set out to avenge his death; but having been betrayed they were imprisoned and after a short time were released through the efforts of the United States minister.

Following the adoption of the Constitution of 1824, Milam became a Mexican citizen, accepted a commission as colonel in the Mexican Army, and petitioned the government for an empresario contract. In the meantime Arthur G. Wavell, an English soldier of fortune and great-grandfather of Field Marshall Wavell, appointed Milam his agent to assist with the Wavell empresario grant. In this connection Milam made a trip to England. He was also associated with Wavell and with David Gouverneur Burnet in a number of land and mining schemes, all of which were unsuccessful. In 1831, he operated a small steamboat on the Red River above the log raft that then choked the stream above present Shreveport.

Milam was arrested in Mexico in 1835 along with a number of Mexicans intent upon moving the capital of the State of Coahuila and Texas from Monclova to San Antonio. He escaped and reached a group of Texan volunteers at Goliad.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, 698.

Joining them, he participated in the capture of Goliad on October 9, after which he escorted the officer prisoners to Stephen F. Austin's camp at Gonzales. Austin then ordered him to command a detachment of scouts to determine the best routes to San Antonio, the disposition of the Mexican forces, and the possibility of success in assaulting the city. Having accomplished his mission, he then went on a scouting tour toward the Rio Grande. Upon his return he found the Texan Army prepared to withdraw from the neighborhood of San Antonio without having assaulted the city. It was then that he asked, "Who will go with old Ben Milam into Bexar?" Three hundred volunteers joined him, and in two divisions, one commanded by Milam, the force attacked San Antonio on the morning of December 5. Two days later Milam was killed by a shot through the head as he moved from his redoubt in the Veramendi house to that of the other division. His body was buried with military honors in the courtyard of the Veramendi house, and later it was moved to what is now Milam Square. The Mexican forces capitulated on December 10.²⁵

Six days after his death, the Council had recorded Milam's death in a congratulatory letter to the besiegers of Bexar:

But in the midst of joy there is mourning, and while we shout your victory, the tears of holy sorrow bedew our faces. The brave and the heroic Milam has fallen in the arms of victory; and the cause of his injured country. In him we have lost a precious gem from the casket of brilliant heroes. God rest his soul! while his memory shall survive as long as a freeman has a standing in Texas.²⁶

The Council agreed to the change of name on December 30, 1835,²⁷ and since that time what is now Milam County has commemorated one of the bravest heroes of the Texas Revolution.

The election on February 1, 1836, for delegates to the Convention to meet on March 1 was held at eight balloting places in the Municipality of Milam. Most of these places

²⁵ Frances Donecker, "Benjamin Rush Milam" in *Handbook*, II, 191.

²⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 665.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, 1002-03.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

are not within the limits of the present Milam County. At Tenoxtitlan William H. Smith, John Teal, and L. B. Franks were judges and Robert Barr, teller, and some 137 men cast their votes. At Milam, the former Sarahville de Viesca, Niles F. Smith was judge and D. Laughlin and Massillon Farley were tellers. There sixty-three men cast their ballots. At Nashville, Elijah Powers was judge and L. D. Brown, teller, substituting for M. Canless. Thirty-eight men cast their votes. At Jesse Webb's home, J. R. Harding, John D. Smith, and Webb himself were judges, and fifteen men voted. Goldsby Childers was judge at his own home, with Joel Moore, teller, and twenty-one men cast their ballots. Thirteen men voted at W. H. Walker's home, where Walker and John Bailey served as judges. At James W. Parker's home, Elisha Anglin, Silas H. Vates, and Richard Duty were judges and Luther T. H. Plummer, clerk. Twenty-four men voted. At James Dunn's home, where Dunn and Daniel Dunham were judges, thirty-five men voted.

Eleven candidates received votes as delegates to the Convention:

George Campbell Childress	209
Sterling Clack Robertson	194
Alexander Thomson	73
L. B. Franks	48
Thomas Morrow	45
John Goodloe Warren Pierson	41
A. Benton	30
J. Boring	24
A. G. Perry	24
A. Henson	2
J. Trude	1

Childress and Robertson, having received the largest number of votes, were declared elected.

In addition to choosing delegates, the voters also indicated their preference for independence from Mexico. At Nashville, every one of the thirty-eight voters favored independence. At James W. Parker's home, twenty to one were opposed to independence.²⁸

²⁸ Kemp, *Signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence*, 61-64.

IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

At the time of his election as delegate, George Campbell Childress had been in Texas only twenty-three days. Born in Nashville, Tennessee, on January 8, 1804, the son of Sterling C. Robertson's sister Elizabeth and John Childress, he had been graduated from the Davidson Academy in 1826 and admitted to the bar in 1828. In 1834 he became editor of the *National Banner and Nashville Advertiser*, and remained connected with this newspaper until November, 1835. In that month he spoke before a group of friends of Texas and was delegated to convey to Texas the gift of \$5,000 from a resident of Nashville. Together with the well known Samuel Swartwout, of New York, he was engaged in land speculations in Texas. Childress soon set out for Texas and arrived on the Red River on December 13, 1835. He reached Robertson's colony on January 9, and three days later he applied for land in the colony, although land operations had previously been terminated by the Consultation. At that time he indicated he had a son, Charles, aged ten months, by his wife, Margaret L. Vance, whom he had married in June, 1829, and who had died on July 27, 1835.²⁹

The Convention met in Washington-on-the-Brazos on March 1, and both Childress and Robertson were present on the opening day.³⁰ As soon as the body had organized, Childress moved that the president of the Convention appoint a committee of five to draft a declaration of independence, and upon the concurrence of the members the president appointed Childress chairman and four others as members. It is likely that Childress had written a draft of a declaration before the Convention opened and submitted it to his committee; and on March 2, he reported to the Convention a document in which the committee put forth the proposition that the Mexican government had been guilty of malfeasance and had abdicated its authority, whereupon "*civil society is dissolved into its original elements.*"

In such a crisis, the first law of nature, the right of self-preservation, is the inherent and inalienable right of the people to appeal to first principles, and take their political affairs into their own hands in extreme cases, enjoins it as

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 56-61; Cornelia Hood, "George Campbell Childress" in *Handbook*, I, 338.

³⁰ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 824.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

a right towards themselves, and a sacred obligation to their posterity to *abolish such government and create another* in its stead, calculated to rescue them from impending dangers, and to secure their future welfare and happiness.³¹

The document then recited fourteen complaints against the Mexican government, extending from union with Coahuila through denial of common law rights, public education, and religious liberty, to inciting Indians to massacre them. Since the Mexican people had not aided Texans in defending the federal constitution, the Texans could only conclude that the Mexicans were "unfit to be free, and incapable of self-government." Texas, therefore, declared itself a "*free, sovereign and independent Republic*" and committed the issue to "the supreme arbiter of the destinies of nations."³²

After an extended meeting of the committee of the whole, the Convention unanimously voted to adopt the report with the caption, "The unanimous Declaration of Independence made by the Delegates of the People of Texas, in General Convention at the town of Washington, on the 2nd day of March, 1836."³³ Members did not begin signing the engrossed copy until March 3, and the last signature was not attached until March 11.³⁴

Childress' activities did not end with the declaration of independence. On March 9, he introduced a condemnation of the African slave trade;³⁵ three days later he moved that "a single star of five points, either of gold or silver, be adopted as the peculiar emblem of this republic."³⁵ He also opposed imprisonment for failure or inability to pay debts.³⁷

Robertson's activities at the Convention were drab in comparison with his colleague's and nephew's. Nevertheless, he served stints on committees and regularly attended sessions of the Convention. Later, Robertson represented Milam County in the Senate of the first two Congresses. He then devoted himself to managing his land business. He

³¹ *Ibid.*, 835.

³² *Ibid.*, 837.

³³ *Ibid.*

³⁴ Kemp, *Signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence*, xv-xvi.

³⁵ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 874.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, 890. The entry appears in the journal under the date of Sunday, March 11. Sunday, however, was the 12th not the 11th.

³⁷ Gray, *From Virginia to Texas*, 130.

died on the left bank of the Brazos, across from Nashville, on March 4, 1842, and was buried in the Nashville cemetery. On August 10, 1840, he had executed his will, in which he left \$5,000 to his mother, Sarah Robertson; 1,000 acres of land to each of his cousins, James R. Robertson, of Robertson County, and Henry V. and Jonathan F. Robertson, of Washington County; one half league of land to each of the two daughters of his deceased sister, Patsey Hannum; and the residue to his son, Elijah Sterling Clack Robertson. He appointed as executors James R. Robertson, Alexander Thomson, of Yellow Prairie, Milam (now Burleson) County, and William D. Thompson, of Nashville.³⁸ During the Texas centennial his remains were removed to the State Cemetery in Austin.

On the last day of the Convention, Childress lent the *ad interim* government a thousand dollars,³⁹ and two days later President David Burnet appointed him, together with Robert Hamilton, a special commission "with plenary powers to open a negotiation with the cabinet at Washington, touching the political rights of the Republic; inviting on the part of that cabinet a recognition of the sovereignty and independence of Texas." Childress and Hamilton made a leisurely trip to Washington, stopping in Tennessee, and before their arrival they were superseded by two other commissioners.⁴⁰ Childress never returned to the Municipality of Milam, and after several indecisive attempts to establish a law practice in Texas committed suicide in Galveston on October 6, 1841.⁴¹

With the outbreak of the Texan Revolution, Milam men, like those from elsewhere, enlisted and were drafted into military service. Upon the assembling of the Texan Army, called the Federal Army of Texas, in the autumn of 1835, a number of Milam residents entered the service. Among these were W. S. Wilson and Hubert Kimble. Another resident, A. W. Sullivan, who was also in the army, engaged in the Siege of Bexar in December. One Milam man, one Taylor who lived on Little River, was killed in the Alamo on March 6.⁴² William and Jefferson Reed and

³⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 15, pp. 328-29.

³⁹ Binkley, *Official Correspondence*, II, 1076.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, I, 517; II, 907, 1084-85; Barker, *Life of Stephen F. Austin*, 432.

⁴¹ Cornelia Hood, "George Campbell Childress" in *Handbook*, I, 339.

⁴² Gray, *From Virginia to Texas*, 193.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

their brother-in-law Wiley Carter served in a company commanded by Captain L. H. Mabbett and helped bury the remains of Colonel James Walker Fannin's command at Go-liad.⁴³ At least twelve Milam men were in the action at San Jacinto. Willis Avery (October 12, 1809 – July 18, 1888), George Bernard Erath (January 1, 1813 – May 13, 1891), Thomas A. Graves, and George Green (May 18, 1813 – April 19, 1885) served as privates in Company C, 1st Regiment Texas Volunteers, commanded by Captain Jesse Billingsley.⁴⁴ John Robert Craddock (October 15, 1812 – August 19, 1891), John Gafford, Jacob Gross, Daniel McKay (October 16, 1814 – October 9, 1889), and John Milton Swisher (May 31, 1819 – March 11, 1891) were privates in Company H, 1st Regiment Texas Volunteers, temporarily commanded by Captain Robert Stevenson since Captain William W. Hill had been left sick with measles or mumps opposite Harrisburg.⁴⁵ Willis Collins saw action as a private in the Regular Artillery commanded by Captain Isaac N. Moreland; Benjamin Franklin Fitch in Company K, 1st Regiment Texas Volunteers under Captain Robert J. Calder; and Robert Henry in 6th Company Infantry, 2nd Regiment Texas Volunteers under Captain James Gillaspie.⁴⁶ Sterling Robertson was in the San Jacinto campaign, but he missed the action on April 21, because he had been detailed to remain opposite Harrisburg with the sick and the baggage.⁴⁷

The fall of the Alamo on March 6, the beginning of Sam Houston's retreat on March 13, the removal of the *ad interim* government from Washington-on-the-Brazos to Harrisburg on March 19-23, and the massacre of Fannin's men on March 27 all led to a frantic exodus of Texans to the Louisiana boundary, known as the Runaway Scrape. Like other settlements, Nashville was abandoned. A few of the settlers there crossed over to the Parker fort on the

⁴³ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 410.

⁴⁴ Dixon and Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 158-59, 165-69, 169-70, 170; *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 695.

⁴⁵ Dixon and Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 229-30, 232, 233, 243-44, 247-48.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 77, 276-77, 408.

⁴⁷ Schoen, *Monuments Erected*, 83.

IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

Navasota River,⁴⁸ but the bulk of the population, some seventy-five of them, made their way in rain and across swollen streams to Clapp's Crossing on the Trinity, where they found the river impassable. Rumors ran wild in Texas at the time, and to the refugees on the banks of the Trinity came news that the Texan Army had been annihilated. Unable to cross the flooded stream, the men began to throw up breastworks as a means of defense. Soon, however, came news of the Battle of San Jacinto, whereupon the settlers headed westward and returned to Nashville.⁴⁹

The Municipality of Milam, beginning during the First Congress to be called Milam County, apparently was coterminous with Robertson's colony. In 1837 the county boundaries were, on the south, the San Antonio-Nacogdoches road, running across present Burleson County; on the east, the divide between the Brazos and Trinity Rivers; on the west, the divide between the Brazos and Colorado Rivers; and on the north, a clump of live oaks in the cross timbers.⁵⁰ The exact size of the original Municipality of Viesca and Milam, and Milam County has been long a difficult problem, because the early acts by which they were created did not define the boundaries in detail. In 1941 there was published a map carefully drawn by the Historical Records Survey that seems to settle the matter. This map shows that the original boundary of the Municipality extended as far north as the northern part of Callahan County, the northwest corner of Eastland County, the southern part of Palo Pinto County, and the southwestern corner of Parker County. As the county boundaries were defined in time, the northern boundary was extended somewhat farther north. Out of Milam County, in addition to the present limits of Milam, were entirely created fifteen counties — Bell, Bosque, Burleson, Coryell, Erath, Falls, Hamilton, Hood, Jones, McLennan, Robertson, Shackelford, Somervell, Stephens, and Williamson — and there were partially created eighteen counties — Brazos, Brown, Burnet, Callahan, Comanche, Eastland, Haskell, Hill, Johnson, Lampasas, Lee, Limestone, Mills, Palo Pinto, Parker, Stonewall, Throckmorton, and

⁴⁸ Sowell, *Texas Indian Fighters*, 296.

⁴⁹ Carroll, *A History of Texas Baptists*, 95-98.

⁵⁰ M. Farley to Secretary of State, April 16, 1837, in Domestic Correspondence of the Secretary of State.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Young. Thus, thirty-four counties, including the present Milam County, were created out of the original Milam County. The greatest length of the original county was about 220 miles and the greatest width about 115 miles.⁵¹

On December 14, 1837, President Sam Houston approved a joint resolution by which that portion of Milam County east of the Brazos was joined to that portion of Nacogdoches west of the Trinity and created into a new county named Robertson.⁵² This act reduced Milam County by about a third of its original area. On February 4, 1840, all that part of Washington County north of Yegua Creek was joined to Milam County, with a view to creating at some later date a new county running from the Yegua to above the San Antonio-Nacogdoches road.⁵³

The first county seat of Milam County was the town of Milam, the name of which had been changed in 1835 from Sarahville de Viesca. This change of name, however, did not stick, and on June 5, 1837, when the town was incorporated it was referred to as Sarahville.⁵⁴ No county business was ever transacted at Sarahville, and it was soon abandoned because of Indian disturbances. Nashville, that had also been incorporated on June 5, 1837, became the *de facto* county seat. Chief Justice Farley proposed this removal as early as April 16, 1837.⁵⁵ This move was without legal authorization, but, on January 23, 1839, President Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar signed a joint resolution validating all county acts performed in Nashville and recognizing Nashville as the temporary county seat.⁵⁶

The organization of Milam County began on December 20, 1836, when President Houston nominated, and the Senate elected, Massillon Farley as chief justice.⁵⁷ The law

⁵¹ Texas Historical Records Survey, *Inventory of the County Archives of Texas*, No. 166, *Milam County*, op. p. 1. Dr. Amelia Williams tried to estimate the number by using the legislative acts alone and not plotting the creations on a map. In this manner she fixed upon fifty-five counties as the number created out of the original county, a gross overstatement. *Cameron Daily Herald*, May 23, 1946, p. 13. cols. 2-4.

⁵² Gammel, *Laws*, I, 1389.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, II, 397-98.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, I, 1299.

⁵⁵ Farley to Secretary of State, April 16, 1837, in *Domestic Correspondence of the Secretary of State*.

⁵⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 71.

⁵⁷ Winkler, *Secret Journals of the Senate*, 34.

required him to hold an election on the first Monday in February for county officials, and it was on that day, February 5, 1837, what the first county officials were elected: Thomas A. Graves, sheriff; W. L. Murray, district clerk; William D. Thompson, county clerk; and John Bailey, Joel Moore, and William Walker, justices of the peace.⁵⁸ The sheriff's duties included the assessment and collection of taxes. The chief justice of the county joined by all of the justices of the peace comprised the board of commissioners of roads and revenue, with the duties substantially those of present day county commissioners courts. In addition, the chief justice and two associate justices, elected by the justices of the peace from their number, presided over the county court, which had probate jurisdiction.⁵⁹ Two years after its organization, the county was still in an upset condition. Chief Justice Farley had been absent from the county for more than five months. Since only the chief justice could qualify county officials, the county was virtually without any officials whatsoever. No probate court could be held, no taxes collected, and no militia organized. Thirty-three men of the county, therefore, prayed the president to appoint James Shaw chief justice.⁶⁰ Some three months after the complaint, Farley, on July 20, 1839, informed the Secretary of State that he was about to remove from the county and therefore resigned as chief justice.⁶¹ Apparently he did not remove, for he was living in Milam County as late as 1885.⁶² On November 20, 1839, President Lamar nominated Hugh B. King as chief justice of Milam County, and this nomination the Senate advised and consented to on January 30, 1840.⁶³

Congress provided Milam County with postal service. In an act approved December 20, 1836, a mail route was estab-

58 Election Register, 1836-1842, p. 75; Farley to J. Pinckney Henderson, February 23, 1837, in Secretary of State, Letter Book No. 2, 1836-1841, p. 24; Farley to Secretary of State, undated, *ibid.*, p. 29. See also pp. 67-68, 136, 173.

59 Seymour V. Connor, "County Government in the Republic of Texas" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, IV, 173.

60 Gulick and others, *Lamar Papers*, II, 521.

61 Farley to Secretary of State, July 20, 1839, in Secretary of State, Letter Book No. 2, 1836-1841, p. 279.

62 Minutes of the District Court of Milam County.

63 Winkler, *Secret Journals of the Senate*, 140, 176.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

lished from Velasco via Brazoria, Columbia, and Washington to Viesca.⁶⁴ On February 6, 1840, this was changed to run from Independence to Franklin via Mound Prairie, Fort Oldham, Tenoxtitlan, and Nashville.⁶⁵ Still later, on January 6, 1843, the route was defined as running from Independence to Nashville via Caldwell,⁶⁶ and on January 30, 1845, a weekly run from Independence to Franklin via Mound Prairie, Caldwell, Dilliard's, and Nashville was established.⁶⁷

Milam County took an active part in the politics of the Republic. The campaign for the presidency in 1838 started out spiritedly. James Collinsworth, Peter William Grayson, and Lamar all threw their hats into the ring. For a while it appeared that Thomas Jefferson Rusk would also be a candidate. Upon his declining to stand, a public meeting in Nashville, on June 10, 1838, endorsed Lamar's candidacy.⁶⁸ Doubtless Lamar's known stern attitude toward Indians made him especially acceptable to people on the frontier. The presidential race turned out to be of little significance, for during its progress, Collinsworth and Grayson both committed suicide, leaving Lamar to be elected by default if by nothing else.

In the late 1830's when Congress and President Lamar, who was not at all happy that the seat of government of Texas was located at Houston, decided to relocate the capital, land owners in Milam County proposed four sites in the county. Thomas Jefferson Chambers offered three quarters of a league of land and half of the town lots of Nashville, to be renamed Texia, if the Republic would select that place as capital and give him an equal amount of land elsewhere. Sterling C. Robertson and Alexander Thomson each offered land within the county for a townsite. Robert Barr offered a half league on which Tenoxtitlan was located and two leagues on Cow Creek west of the Brazos. A joint congressional committee deliberated upon the location, and, while it considered Nashville, it finally located the capital at Austin.⁶⁹

⁶⁴ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 1238.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, II, 261.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, 831.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, 1098.

⁶⁸ Gulick and others, *Lamar Papers*, II, 182.

⁶⁹ Winkler, "The Seat of Government of Texas" in *Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association*, X, 197.

IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

With the influx of settlers following the Revolution, Indian inroads became more numerous. In the spring of 1836, Laughlin McLennan was killed as he split rails in front of his house. His wife also was killed, his mother burned to death in the cabin, and three children taken captive, two of whom died and the third lived with the Indians until he was redeemed in 1846.⁷⁰ Neill McLennan and his son John barely escaped death in 1837 in an attack upon their home on Pond Creek. A Negro slave was wounded and taken captive, but later was released. This attack caused the McLennans to abandon their home and remove to Nashville until the frontier became quieter.⁷¹

The best known Indian raid of the time took place in what was then Milam County. This was the attack upon Fort Parker, on May 19, 1836, in which four men and a boy were killed, one woman seriously injured, and two women and three children taken captive. Among the last was the celebrated Cynthia Ann Parker.⁷²

After his return from the Runaway Scrape, Goldsby Childers returned to his former home near Three Forks of Little River. There he was joined by Isaac Crouch and Robert T. Davidson, who had left their families at Nashville while they went to look after their crops. A short while later, Ezekiel Robinson, O. T. Tyler, M. B. Shackelford, and one Rhodes also joined them. After the attack on Fort Parker, runners were sent out to warn the people at Three Forks that the Indians in great numbers were on the war-path. Gathering up their few belongings, small herds of cattle, and an ox wagon, the settlers began retreating to Nashville. At the end of their first day's journey they were within eight miles of present day Cameron where they found Daniel Monroe, Henry Walker, and William Smith living with their families in rude huts. On the following day, June 1, they resumed their march, keeping all the while within the timber.⁷³ In a prairie about a mile and a half from Monroe's, the party was attacked by Indians. With a red flag hoisted, the Indians divided into two parties and passed a half mile on each side, shooting as they passed.

⁷⁰ Brown, "Nashville," 54-55.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, 59.

⁷² Carroll, *A History of Texas Baptists*, 88-93.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, 95-100.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Crouch and Davidson, who were three hundred yards ahead of the party, were killed. The survivors retreated to the timber and watched while the Indians took a horse and drove off the cattle. At the same time some fifty of the Indians attacked Daniel Monroe's house. William Smith was shot through the leg by a rifle ball. Both Shackelford and Monroe, who made depositions on the attack, swore that the Indians were from several tribes, among them Tonkawa, Waco, and Kichie, but that about half of them were Caddoes, whom they recognized by their wearing shirts and by the topknots on their heads. In addition, Monroe recognized an old Caddo, Douche, whom he knew.

Since Caddoes, who were charges of the Untied States government, were engaged in this attack, Sterling Robertson sent Shackelford and Monroe's depositions, along with a letter of his own, to General Edmund Pendleton Gaines, who was occupying Nacogdoches. Robertson asked Gaines to march against the Caddoes. On June 22, Gaines replied that there was no proof that Caddoes were engaged but that he would initiate an investigation. He recommended that the settlers build a blockhouse or two.⁷⁴

Two ranger companies operated on the upper Brazos. One of these was commanded by Sterling Robertson and the other by W. H. Hill.⁷⁵ The Robertson company routed a crowd of Indians on Little River and recovered some stolen horses. The Hill company ranged as far south as the Yegua and killed ten Indians.⁷⁶ In the fall of 1836 a company under Captain Thomas H. Barron was stationed at the Falls, and one of the members, James Coryell, was killed in the spring of 1837.⁷⁷ Logistics in the forces of the Republic of Texas was inept, and the men usually had to supply their own needs. The Reverend Zachariah N. Morrell made two special trips to secure ammunition at his own expense. His first trip was to Washington-on-the-Brazos, a hundred miles to the south. There he found only one keg of lead in the town, but on his way back he found some powder at Jackson's store eight miles below Nashville, that

⁷⁴ *House Ex. Doc. No. 22, 25th Cong., 2d Sess., XXII, 792-94*; affidavit of George W. Tyler, August 22, 1889, in *Deed Records of Milam County*, vol. 24, p. 561.

⁷⁵ Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVI, 274.

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, Brown, "Nashville," 53.

⁷⁷ Brown, "Nashville," 59; DeCordova, *Texas*, 153-54.

had just come up from Columbia, of which he was able to procure four cannisters. Later he made a trip to Houston, where he found powder but no lead; but out of Houston, at the home of Matthew Burnet, he obtained seventy-five pounds of lead that had been left during Houston's retreat to San Jacinto.

In November, 1836, George Bernard Erath, with twenty men, was sent to the Three Forks of Little River to establish Fort Griffin, which they located some three or four hundred yards east of Leon River about a mile and a half west of the present town of Little River. The first task was to lay out a road from the Falls to the Three Forks, and this was later extended to Coleman's fort on Walnut Creek near Hornsby's Bend, east of Austin. At Three Forks, Erath and his rangers found maturing the corn that had been planted before the Runaway Scrape. This, when ground on a steel mill, furnished them with bread, and there was in the neighborhood ample game and honey. Within six weeks, the men had built seven or eight houses with wooden chimneys and buffalo skin carpets. Surrounding the cabins was a stockade enclosing about half an acre, and on one corner was a block house some sixteen feet square and eight or ten feet tall. The house and stockade were provided with port holes through which rifles could be inserted in case of attack. Just outside the fort about a hundred yards away was a spring that furnished water.⁷⁸

On January 4, 1837, a Sergeant McLochlan reported Indians on Elm Creek some twelve miles away. With thirteen mounted men, Erath set out. The party included Sergeants McLochlan and Lee R. Davis, David Clark, Empson Thompson, Jacob Gross, Jack Hopson, John Fokes, Lewis and Morris Moore, Green McCoy, and three volunteers, one Lishely, and Frank and Robert Childers. The group, of which only four had ever seen action, was poorly armed, for it had only four pistols, two rifles, one musket, and a shotgun. About twenty-three miles from the fort and some eight miles from the present day Cameron, near the Waco Crossing of Elm Creek, the party came upon about a hundred Indians. Retreat would have been the better part of valor, but Erath, with the consent of the company, be-

⁷⁸ Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVI, 274-75; Davidson, "History of Old Fort Griffin" in *Proceedings of Old Settlers' Association of Bell County*, 1902, p. 4.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

lieved that even an unsuccessful attack would interfere with the Indians' progress, and delay their journey toward settlements. In a spirited fight, Clark and Frank Childers were mortally wounded; and the Indians, who came upon the dying Clark, quickly butchered him. When Erath and his remaining men were finally able to extricate themselves, some of them reported that they would never have "gone into the affair except for the possibility of being impeached for cowardice or disobedience to authority."⁷⁹

Shortly after the fight at the Waco Crossing, Erath went out on a surveying mission, leaving Daniel Monroe in command at Fort Griffin.⁸⁰ In April, five Indians stampeded the horses at the fort, but the ranger force was too weak to follow the marauders. In May, the ranging company was ordered to Fort Milam, at Milam (or Sarahville or Viesca). Five men — Jesse Bailey, Aaron Cullens, Dave Farmer, Clabe Neil, and Sterrett Smith — were sent to Nashville to fetch wagons and teams with which to move the two families at Fort Griffin. As they were returning from Nashville, Indians set upon them near a mott of post oak trees on the site of present Ad Hall and left all five men dead, as well as the oxen dead in their yokes.⁸¹

Soon after its organization, Milam County acquired a regiment of mounted gunmen for the defense of the frontier. On May 31, 1837, President Houston nominated as officers for the county James Wilkerson, captain; Schea Walker, first lieutenant; and Ben F. Fitch, second lieutenant. The Senate consented to the nominations on the same day.⁸²

Over President Houston's veto, Congress passed on December 14, 1837, a land act that provided for each county a board of land commissioners, consisting of a president, two associate commissioners, and a clerk, all elected by the two houses of Congress.⁸³ For Milam County, Congress elected A. B. Fleury as president, P. H. Carroway and Jesse Webb, Jr. as associate justices, and E. L. Stickney as clerk.⁸⁴

⁷⁹ Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVI, 277-79.

⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, XXVII, 27.

⁸¹ Sowell, *Texas Indian Fighters*, 298-99.

⁸² Winkler, *Secret Journals of the Senate*, 59-60.

⁸³ Gammel, *Laws*, I, 1404-18.

⁸⁴ Election Register, 1836-1842, p. 75.

IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

This board was charged with issuing land certificates, of which there were several kinds; headrights, bounty, and donation.

The board soon went into operation and did a land office business. A short while later it was sued by an unsuccessful claimant, William W. Bell, and when the case was carried to the Supreme Court, the court handed down an important finding, that the colonization laws of the Republic of Mexico and the State of Coahuila and Texas were not in effect after the Declaration of Independence.⁸⁵

The large Mexican grants in Milam County led to endless litigation. Several cases involving land in the county went up to the Supreme Court.⁸⁶ In 1858, one writer explained that the litigation over the large grants prevented the county's having the population that it should have.⁸⁷ Nevertheless, certificates were laid on vacant lands within the county, and at the present time records show that 451 land grants have been made in the county: seventy Mexican titles, of which fifteen have been cancelled; and 389 grants from the Republic and State of Texas, of which six have been abandoned, eight cancelled, and seventeen forfeited. The grants from Texas include 150 first-class grants, thirty-five second-class, fifty-one third-class, seventy-one bounty, six donation, fifteen pre-emption, eighteen script, and thirty-five school.⁸⁸

Following the opening of the land office, surveyors went out in all directions to lay off land claims. The Indians saw this surge of activity and rightfully realized that the surveyors would soon be followed by the settlers who would dominate their former hunting grounds. In defense of their way of life, the Indians renewed hostilities with great vigor. In April, 1838, a newspaper reported:

The inhabitants of the frontier about sixty miles above

⁸⁵ Board of Land Commissioners of Milam County v. William W. Bell, Dallam 366-69.

⁸⁶ Francisco Ruis' Heirs v. T. J. Chambers and Another, 15 Tex. 586; Nathaniel H. Watrous' Heirs and Others v. Elizabeth McGrew and Others, 16 Tex. 506; John W. McKissick and Another v. Ludovic Colquhoun, 18 Tex. 148.

⁸⁷ DeCordova, *Texas*, 201.

⁸⁸ *Abstract of All Original Texas Land Titles Comprising Grants and Locations to August 31, 1941*, vol. III, pp. 789-98, and supplements A, p. 84; and C, p. 73.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Washington are forsaking their farms and collecting at the forts in that quarter on account of the incursion of small parties of Indians, who have lately killed one or two surveyors and a man named Moss.

Stilman S. Curtis, who was locating lands with Erath, was killed on Little River as he was making his way to Nashville.⁸⁹ From time to time the Anglo-Americans retaliated. Captain James Chance, with fourteen men, while exploring the Little River country, met a crowd of Wacos and killed two. The Republic soon put a battalion in the field under the command of Major George W. Bonnell. This battalion included the Milam Guards, a militia company from Houston.⁹⁰ Among its members was Francis Richard Lubbock, later to be governor of Texas, who was adjutant. During the winter of 1838-1839, this company was stationed in Milam County, ranging on the Brazos, Little, and San Gabriel rivers. It added its force to Fort Milam. Despite many alarms, the company had no fight with Indians, but during the time it was stationed in the area, there was no Indian killing or stealing.⁹¹

In April, 1838, a crowd of Milam County residents petitioned Congress in a rhetorical memorial asking relief from Indian depredations.⁹² With the beginning of President Lamar's aggressive Indian policy, there were numerous Indian attacks in what was then Milam County. In February, 1839, a Milam County organization under George Erath made a sortie up the Brazos without engaging any Indians.⁹³ Three months later, when there was a Mexican attempt to stir up Texas Indians, a force under Manuel Flores was stopped in present Williamson County;⁹⁴ and in the same month an encounter took place in what is now Temple, in which Captain John Bird and a Comanche chief were killed. On October 26, 1839, there was a skirmish between a force under George T. Howard and 140

⁸⁹ Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVII, 29.

⁹⁰ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 236-37.

⁹¹ Lubbock, *Six Decades in Texas*, 88-90.

⁹² Petition of A. B. Fleury and 86 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

⁹³ Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVII, 29.

⁹⁴ Yoakum, *History of Texas* in Wooten, *Comprehensive History*, I, 342-43.

Indians between Little and San Gabriel rivers, in which three Indians were killed.⁹⁵

The influx of settlers and the extension of the frontier during the 1840's pushed the aborigines farther and farther back, but Milam County continued to feel their vengeance. In December, 1840, James Childers was killed near Little River.⁹⁶ In 1841, a company of minutemen from Milam County under Erath went up the Brazos with a company from Robertson County, and on August 3, engaged in a skirmish in which Captain A. J. Smith, of Milam County, was killed.⁹⁷ Shapley Prince Ross had a fine blooded mare stolen by Indians on the present site of Cameron in 1842. Setting out in pursuit with his nephew, Shapley Woolfork, and others, he came upon an Indian band in Pilot Knob Valley. Ross himself killed the chief, Big Foot, and Woolfork killed another Indian, after which the two took the Indians' scalps.⁹⁸

With the return to office of President Houston, the Republic resumed a more conciliatory Indian policy. In March, 1843, it signed a treaty in which the Indians agreed to stay west and north of the settlements. Despite this, from time to time there were Indian attacks. In 1843 a small party of warriors appeared as far south as Cedar Creek in present Burleson County. Colonel Thomas Oldham, of Caldwell, with thirty men trailed them with hounds. Twelve miles north of Caldwell the party came upon the Indians who had dug in. In the attack that followed, two of the whites were killed. The site of the attack is still known as Battle Ground Prairie.⁹⁹

In 1844 Indians killed, near the present village of San Gabriel, Peter Mercer, who was one of the two owners of the unfinished building (not a smithy) in Washington-on-the-Brazos in which the Convention of 1836 had met and in which the Declaration of Independence had been signed, beginning March 3, 1836. According to local tradition, he

⁹⁵ DeShields, *Border Wars*, 305-07.

⁹⁶ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam Counties*, 434-37.

⁹⁷ Erath, "Memoirs" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVII, 31; DeShields, *Border Wars*, 367-68.

⁹⁸ *Memoirs of J. S. Ford*, IV, 706-14.

⁹⁹ Kenney, "The History of the Indian Tribes of Texas" in Wooten, *Comprehensive History*, I, 754.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

was killed on a bluff now known as Mercer's Bluff and his body fell into the San Gabriel River. His grave in the Locklin Cemetery at San Gabriel is marked by a stone with the inscription:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY
OF
PETER MERCER
WAS BORN DEC. 25th 1807
AND WAS
KILLED BY THE INDIANS
JUNE 17th 1844

Concentrations of settlers were not numerous in Milam County during the period of the Republic. Most of the people preferred to live at some distance from their neighbors. In the neighborhood of Daniel Monroe's land grant from the Mexican Government in 1835 grew up a settlement in the early 1840's. Monroe himself was probably the earliest settler. In the spring of 1842, Josiah Joplin Turnham and a neighbor from Missouri, Giles O. Sullivan, moved to the neighborhood. Turnham settled on the north bank of Little River a short distance above the present bridge.¹⁰⁰ About the same time there moved in Shapley Prince Ross, John and William Thompson and their widowed sister, a Mrs. Frazier, Maton Jones, a man named Wortham, and an eccentric old man known as Dad Anders.¹⁰¹ Shortly afterwards a teacher named Wiley was accidentally killed by John Sullivan, as he was priming an old flintlock gun. His was the first grave in what is now known as Old Cemetery, a short distance from Cameron.¹⁰² William Wilson Oxsheer

¹⁰⁰ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 481-82.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, 256.

¹⁰² L. W. Kemp, "Early Days in Milam County: Reminiscences of Susan Turnham McCown" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, L, 367-68. Mrs. McCown's dates are at variance with those in the sketches of W. W. Oxsheer and Joshua W. McCown, Jr., in *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 256, 481-82, but since her reminiscences are little more than quotations from these sketches, the dates given in them are accepted here as correct.

and the Lamkin family moved in shortly, with slaves carrying sheep, spinning wheels, household and farming utensils.¹⁰³ A German, one Kattenhorn, from Nashville, brought a barrel of whiskey to the settlement, stopping at the springs in what is now City Park in Cameron. Lacking cash, the men of the neighborhood drew up a promissory note signed by each of them, which Kattenhorn accepted in payment for the liquor. Having divided the liquor into equal parts, they settled down to the serious business of drinking and were soon engaged in foot races with a quart of whiskey as the prize.¹⁰⁴

Another settlement in the county was Jones Prairie. Joseph P. Jones received a sitio from the Mexican Government on Harl Creek in 1834. Because of fear of Indians he made no permanent settlement, but he and his father camped in the timbers, and he supported the group for two years with the aid of his gun and dog. In 1838 Jones joined a surveying party at old Franklin, in Robertson County, and he and seventeen others were killed by Indians on Battle Creek in Navarro County.¹⁰⁵ Bryant's Station was founded in 1840 by Benjamin Franklin Bryant.

In 1840, Milam County was increased by joining to it all that portion of Washington County north of Yegua Creek. This was done with a view to creating eventually a new county in the vicinity of what is now Burleson County. Since Nashville was depopulated as a result of Indian scares, this act of Congress created a commission of George Green, Westley Moore, John W. Porter, and James Shaw, from Milam County; and John Echols, James Harvy, William W. Hill, and Willet Holmes, from that portion of Washington County that had been separated, with the authority to select a suitable site for a county seat in the area of what later became Burleson County. Until the creation of the new county, the county seat so selected was to be the temporary county seat of Milam County.¹⁰⁶ The commis-

¹⁰³ Kemp, "Early Days in Milam County," 368.

¹⁰⁴ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 485.

¹⁰⁵ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . County*, 338. The name is erroneously given as James Jones in Harry McCorry Henderson, "The Surveyors Fight" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, LVI, 34.

¹⁰⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 397-98.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

sioners selected a site on Davidson Creek and the old San Antonio road, but they were unable to obtain title to it. They then selected a site on the Second or Middle Yegua Creek, in what is now Lee County, but again they were unable to procure title.¹⁰⁷ Congress promptly passed a bill authorizing Milam County to condemn 320 acres for its county seat. This act appointed James Addison, Michael Boren, Aaron Colvin, William W. Hill, and Gabriel Jackson commissioners to appraise and condemn the land.¹⁰⁸ The second commission promptly set to work, and on February 21, 1841, it obtained 150 acres out of the J. L. Dickinson league, south of the San Antonio — Nacogdoches road.¹⁰⁹ George Erath platted the new county seat, that was soon named Caldwell.¹¹⁰

In November, 1841, the citizens of Milam County were perplexed by a legal question. They reported that the commissioners had sold lots in Caldwell and built a "good and Substantial Court House and Offices for the use of the County." The bar of the county, however, could not agree as to the legal county seat, whether it was Caldwell or Nashville. District Judge Robert Emmett Bledsoe Baylor adjourned the district court until such time as Congress decided the question. A large number of citizens petitioned Congress to legalize the official acts done both at Nashville and Caldwell, to create a new county with Caldwell as its county seat, and to designate a new county seat for Milam County.¹¹¹ Upon receipt of this petition, Congress, in 1842, created out of the southern part of Milam County the so-called judicial county of Burleson, a county with all the privileges of other counties except the right to elect separate representatives to Congress, and out of part of Milam and part of Robertson the judicial county of Waco, roughly the area now covered by Falls County, with Viesca as the county seat.¹¹²

¹⁰⁷ Petition of James Chance and 86 others, November 18, 1840, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

¹⁰⁸ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 531-33.

¹⁰⁹ J. L. Dickinson to Milam County, February 21, 1841, in The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, citing Deed Records of Milam County, vol. D-1, p. 76.

¹¹⁰ Dixon and Kamp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 168.

¹¹¹ Petition of Michael Boren and 110 others, November 20, 1841, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

¹¹² Gammel, *Laws*, II, 708-09, 752-53; see also, Connor, "County Government in the Republic of Texas" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, LV, 195.

IN THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

The act creating Burleson County also named five commissioners — Winfred Bailey, Benjamin Franklin Bryant, Daniel Monroe, Shapley Ross, and William D. Thompson — to select a permanent county seat of Milam County to be named San Andres.¹¹³ This town was never laid out, although some years later, during the 1850's, there was a town of San Andres between the San Gabriel River and Brushy Creek, near their juncture. In 1942, the Supreme Court, in the case of *Stockton v. Montgomery*, held that all judicial counties were unconstitutional in that they did not have all of the privileges of other counties — that is, they lacked the right of separate representation, and the severed areas were returned to the counties from which they had been carved.¹¹⁴ This meant that Milam County covered the area previously known as the judicial county of Burleson, and, in any case, Caldwell was still the temporary county seat of Milam. Here it remained until 1846.

According to Robert H. Flanniken, who was sheriff of Milam County for one term in 1845-1846, the courthouse at Caldwell was a "rude affair made of cedar lumber, whip-sawed by hand," and the first jail was "built of logs, hewed square and fitted snugly one on the other."

Although the buildings were not pretentious, they housed a collection of notable judges and attorneys. At the time, many attorneys followed the district judge on his circuit, from one county seat to another. In Caldwell, the Milam County District Court was presided over successively by Robert Emmett Bledsoe Baylor and John T. Mills. Among the attorneys who argued before them were Henry J. Jewett, Barry Gillespie, John Taylor, and Robert McAlpin Williamson, colloquially known as Three-legged Willie. All of them were brilliant attorneys. Taylor was an eccentric, described as a "combination of brains, flesh and sloth,"¹¹⁵ and as "a man who possessed a sound knowledge of the law, was an interesting conversationalist and one who might have left a lasting imprint upon the history of his county and State had he been otherwise than as he was."¹¹⁶

¹¹³ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 708-09.

¹¹⁴ Dallam 473-86.

¹¹⁵ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 529.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 258-59.

In the Middle Nineteenth Century

THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS became the State of Texas on December 29, 1845, according to a contemporary decision of the United States Supreme Court. Shortly afterwards began the Mexican War in which Milam County men no doubt participated but of which participation there is no immediately available record.

By an act approved March 24, 1846, the southern portion of Milam County was created into Burleson County, and Milam County officials were directed to hold an election for the first Burleson County officers. Caldwell became county seat of Burleson, and the new county was assigned all of the liabilities incurred in laying out and improving its county seat.¹ A short while later, the legislature provided that Burleson County should pay a part of Milam County's liabilities, proportionate to population and assessment.²

Upon the creation of Burleson County, the county seat of Milam County was temporarily located at Nashville.³ In later years William Oxsheer said that he had difficulty in obtaining the release of the Milam County records from the Burleson County officials. He was obliged to make two visits to Caldwell, accompanied by a slave to carry the records, before he obtained them, after which he took them to Nashville.⁴ A commission of Winfred Bayley, Benjamin Bryant, Daniel Monroe, Isaac Standifer, Augustus W. Sullivan, William D. Thomson, and Josiah Joplin Turnham, on April 4, was appointed to locate a permanent seat "at the nearest convenient and suitable point to the centre" of the county. They were authorized to purchase not less than sixty nor more than three hundred and twenty acres, to lay the tract off into lots, to sell at public sale those not needed for public buildings, to erect public buildings, and to name the town. Whenever all of this had been done, the chief justice

¹ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 1322-24.

² *Ibid.*, 1448-49.

³ *Ibid.*, 1322-24

⁴ Recollection of the late Robert Lee Batte, of Cameron.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

of the county was to remove the public records to the new county seat.⁵

This commission did not purchase any land until November 17, 1846, when Daniel Monroe and his wife conveyed to the chief justice a tract of sixty acres out of Monroe's headright on Little River.⁶ On this site was laid out a town, probably by George Green and George Erath, that was named Cameron, in honor of Ewen Cameron, a Scotsman who had participated in the Mier expedition and had been shot by the Mexicans on April 25, 1843.⁷ The first building in Cameron was the courthouse, built by Jacob Gross and Wiley Jones.

It was a rude structure of small dimensions, but abundantly large enough and sufficiently ornate for the plain people who used it. It was thirty feet east and west by twenty feet north and south, about nine feet high to the eaves, built of upright studding mortised into sills and plates, weather-boarded on the outside, floored with plank cut by hand with a whipsaw, and covered with boards rived and shaved. There was a door on the north side and one on the south side and a window in each end. On the south side two shed rooms about ten feet square were added which were used as clerks' offices, there being a passage way between leading to the courtroom.⁸

In addition, there was a double-walled log jail, an oubliette entered by a trap door from the top.

Some time before the War Between the States, Milam County found the original courthouse in Cameron unequal to its task and erected a new one. In the absence of county archives for the period there is no information on its construction, but in 1860 was written a description of Cameron that contained a reference to "a neat and handsome brick courthouse."⁹ The county clerk's office must not have been an idle place, for by 1854 some of the Deed Records had

⁵ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 1351-52.

⁶ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 185, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. A-2, p. 213.

⁷ M. L. Crimmins, "Ewen Cameron" in *Handbook*, I, 275.

⁸ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 258.

⁹ Albert T. Jenkins, "Milam County" in *Texas Almanac, 1861*, p. 185.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

been handled so often that the books were in a dilapidated condition. On February 6, 1854, Governor Elisha Marshall Pease approved a bill authorizing the county clerk to transcribe volumes A-1 and B-1 and any other records that he deemed necessary to transcribe, for which he should receive not more than fifteen cents per hundred words.¹⁰

The original townsite of Cameron was a rectangle containing twenty-eight blocks, four tiers of seven blocks each, numbered A to T, and 1 to 8, inclusive. Near the center was block A laid out for the courthouse. A few¹¹ years after its founding, the original townsite was supplemented by the Freeman addition to the city of Cameron.¹² Some year and a half after its birth, Cameron was still known as a new town:

The New Town of Cameron—The county seat of Milam County, which has been named Cameron in honor of the gallant ranger who was so distinguished at the battle of the Salado and on the Mier Expedition, is improving rapidly. It is situated in a beautiful and fertile valley on Indian or Little River, about thirty miles west of Nashville, and contains about forty houses. Extensive farms are opening in all directions about it. Large numbers of emigrants from the Red River counties and the Upper Trinity are settling in the neighborhood.¹³

Despite the removal of the county seat of Milam County in 1846 from Caldwell to first Nashville and later Cameron, the land office of Milam Land District remained at Caldwell until August, 1850, when it was removed to Cameron by a bill approved by Governor Peter Hansbrough Bell on January 24, 1850.¹⁴ It did not remain in Cameron very long, however, for by an act approved January 16, 1856, it was removed to Belton.¹⁵ Since the public lands in Milam County had long since been covered by certificates, this removal worked no particular hardship, except possibly on a few surveyors and lawyers.

¹⁰ Gammel, *Laws, III*, 1567-68.

¹¹ Map of Cameron Texas Drawn & Compiled by The Milam County Abstract Co. (c. March, 1924).

¹² The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, 296-309.

¹³ Houston *Democratic Telegraph and Texas Register*, March 1, 1849.

¹⁴ Gammel, *Laws, III*, 517.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, IV, 197-98.

Cameron was almost ten years old before it became incorporated, and even then the incorporation did not stick. On January 14, 1856, Governor Pease approved a bill chartering the Town of Cameron of an area of a square mile with the courthouse square in the exact center. The chief justice of Milam County was instructed to hold an election for a mayor, six aldermen, collector, treasurer, and secretary, each to serve for a year. The act conferred upon the mayor the civil and criminal jurisdiction of a justice of the peace.¹⁶ Doubtlessly the corporation went into operation, but no records of it are extant, and apparently it expired after a few years, for on October 1, 1866, Governor James Webb Throckmorton approved a bill repealing the previous charter and incorporating the town anew with a mayor and five aldermen to be elected for two-year terms on the first Monday in November. The mayor had the same jurisdiction as formerly, and, in addition, the board of aldermen had the authority to appoint a constable, treasurer, recorder, and attorney.¹⁷ This organization, too, did not long survive, for on June 2, 1873, a new act of the legislature was required calling an election on August 12, 1873, for mayor, six aldermen, collector, treasurer, and secretary.¹⁸ This third organization likewise succumbed after a while, and it was not until some years later that Cameron was again incorporated.

Cameron had two hotels in 1850, one run by William H. Shadburne, aged thirty-five, native of Kentucky, and the other by George E. Burney, thirty-five, Tennessee. At Shadburne's hotel lived three lawyers — Charles Buckholts, twenty-five, Mississippi; George M. Horton, thirty-five, Tennessee; and Massillon Farley, thirty-six, Massachusetts, a merchant; Dickens D. Smith, twenty-eight, South Carolina, a clerk; Joshua W. McCown, twenty, Tennessee; and a mason, Daniel Alexander, fifty, Maine. At Burney's lived two physicians — George K. Snead, twenty-five, North Carolina, and Patrick R. Fleming, thirty-two, Scotland; two lawyers, John A. Hancock, twenty-four, Mississippi, and Benjamin F. Rice, twenty-six, New York; the county clerk, Francis T. Duffau, thirty-eight, New York; and two merchants, Lewis Moore, thirty-five, Missouri, and Francis M.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 307-08.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, V, 1279-83.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, VII, 1472-73.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Harris, thirty-one, Alabama. There was a third hotel in the county operated by John S. Blair, forty-eight, Tennessee, but its whereabouts is unknown.¹⁹ In 1860, J. N. Sample, thirty-six, South Carolina, ran a hotel in Cameron, and W. W. Duncan, forty-six, Tennessee, ran another in Port Sullivan.²⁰ The county's only hotel in 1870 was in Cameron and was operated by Zack Phillips, thirty, of Georgia.²¹

The State of Texas was only a few years old when the creation of new counties reduced Milam County to its approximate present size. In about January, 1848, 105 residents of the western portion of the county petitioned the legislature for a new county to be named San Gabriel or Clear Water. They represented that most of them were obliged to go from forty to fifty miles to attend court.²² The legislature quickly relieved the petitioners by creating Williamson County in a bill that was approved on March 13, 1848.²³ On January 22, 1850, Bell and McLennan Counties were created out of northwestern Milam County.²⁴ In December, 1849, forty-four residents of northern Milam County prayed the legislature to create Falls County.²⁵ On January 2, 1850, this was done.²⁶ Eleven years later, an act that defined the line between Bell and Milam Counties took out of Milam its northwest corner, which since that time has given the map of the county a truncated appearance.²⁷

During the period of statehood, the present limits of Milam County suffered no Indian depredations, for settlements had been extended northward and westward. Indian troubles did occur, but they were in areas now covered by other counties. In about 1846, 112 residents of the northern

¹⁹ U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County. This schedule shows a fourth hotel run by Shapley P. Ross, but that was in Waco in the newly created McLennan County.

²⁰ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

²¹ U. S. Census, 1870, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

²² Petitions of David Love and 55 others and James M. Burry and 48 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

²³ Gammel, *Laws*, III, 76-77.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, 501-03.

²⁵ Petitions of B. Bryant and 15 others; John S. Blair and 29 others; F. A. Hill and 57 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

²⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, III, 525.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, V, 365-66.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

and western portions of Milam County complained that the United States Indian agent was doing nothing to keep the Indians in subjugation.²⁸

Records of postal service after annexation are not immediately obtainable. In 1848, however, the Texas legislature instructed congressmen from Texas to establish a weekly mail service from Cameron to Crockett via Nashville, Wheelock, Leona, and Alabama.²⁹ In 1858 there were six post-offices in the county: Cameron, Nashville, Port Sullivan, San Andres, San Gabriel, and Willow Springs. Previously there had been two others that had been discontinued. These were Blue Hill and Brackenville.³⁰

Before the coming of railroads, all goods moving in or out of Milam County went by wagons drawn either by oxen or mules. The chief justice of the Texas Supreme Court graphically described the transportation situation in an address delivered in 1912:

Father removed from Jasper County, Georgia, to Washington County, Texas, in 1846. We saw our first railroad track and train at Atlanta, Georgia, and did not cross another railroad on our journey, which was made in wagons and carriages drawn by horses and mules, consuming three months' time. There was then no railroad in Texas. . . . All family supplies were enormously high; flour was sold at fifteen dollars per barrel, and other things in proportion. We usually had biscuit for breakfast on Sunday mornings and at the preacher's visit. All merchandise was so exorbitant that the people were compelled to deny themselves such things as were not absolute necessities. The produce of the farm being conveyed to market on wagons, and their supplies being hauled by like conveyance to the interior towns, the consumers necessarily paid heavy freight charges. The construction of railroads has worked such changes that it would be difficult for one who has had no experience of those conditions to realize the great benefit that railroads have brought to the masses.³¹

By the outbreak of the War Between the States, two rail

²⁸ Petition of Neill McLennan and 111 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

²⁹ Gammel, *Laws*, III, 34.

³⁰ DeCordova, *Texas*, 343-48.

³¹ Thomas Jefferson Brown, "Education and the State" in — *The Book of the Opening of the Rice Institute*, I, 119.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

heads had been established about fifty-five miles from Cameron. The Houston and Texas Central Railroad Company built from Houston to Millican, and the Washington County Railroad company built from the H. & T. C. at Hempstead to Brenham. Beginning, then, in 1860, goods moving in or out of Milam County probably moved over one of the railroads. Wagons continued to haul goods between Milam County and the two rail heads, Millican and Brenham. The coming of the railroads, however, did not affect Milam County's commercial dependence upon Galveston and Houston for the railroads, as previously the wagon trains, centered in those two marts.

A unique incident at this time was the navigation of Little River by a steamship. Use of steamboats on the Brazos had been tried at intervals over a period of twenty years, but they had never been successful inasmuch as the river shifted uneasily in its wide bed, and, in addition, washed-down tree trunks filled the bed with snags. Nevertheless, the attempt was made from time to time, although prohibitive insurance rates generally brought the attempt to an early cessation. In the late 1840's a new attempt was made. McCown, Sr., a merchant in Cameron, dreamed of the navigation of Little River by small boats during winter freshets, but his dream was usually met with ridicule. During the winter of 1850-1851, after a heavy rain when the swollen river gave some promise of remaining up for several days, he rowed down Little River and the Brazos in search of a ship to make the attempt. At Washington he obtained the ship *Washington*, owned by Jo. Woods and captained by Basil M. Hatfield, that had been enticed so far up by a liberal bonus. Upon McCown's assurances of a guaranteed amount of freight and another bonus, this of \$500, the owner agreed to send the ship up. Laden with provisions, groceries, and whiskey, it started the ascent.

. . . when Little river was reached the sound of a steam whistle never heard before in these parts, instantly attracted attention, and when it came to be known that a real, live steamer, duly equipped and fully loaded with merchandise, was in the river making its way to Cameron, curiosity quickened into interest and interest grew into excitement, general and prolonged.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

During the ascent of Little River, "knots of sight-seers would greet it with a great profusion of shouts and hurrahs, and much waving of wool hats and calico bonnets and aprons." At each stop passengers were taken aboard, and where the ship did not stop, men swam out on horseback and mounted the deck. About two and a half miles east of Cameron its progress was blocked by shoals, and there the ship was made fast to a tree. For two days and nights "a general jubilee of feasting and dancing" took place on the cleared decks. At the end of this time Hatfield turned the prow of his ship downstream and made his way to the Brazos.³² This passage marked not only the beginning of the navigation of the upper Brazos and the Little River, but the end as well, for no other ship ever attempted the ascent.

In or shortly before 1851, Augustus W. Sullivan laid out the town of Port Sullivan north of the juncture of Little and Brazos Rivers. As early as May, 1851, he was selling lots in the townsite.³³ The name Sullivan gave his enterprise was on the one hand honorific of himself and on the other hopeful of the town's future. As a matter of fact, Port Sullivan was never a port. With the exception of the *Washington's* ascent to Cameron, boats did not navigate the upper Brazos. Bulky goods like cotton, however, seem to have been occasionally shipped down the river by raft, especially just before the outbreak of the War Between the States.

In 1850 the first census was taken in Milam County. There was then a total population of 2,907, of which 2,471 were free whites and the remainder slaves. A typical fron-

³² *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 482-83. A marker erected by the Commission of Control for Texas Centennial Celebrations on the right bank of Little River at the crossing of U. S. Highway 36 and 77 commemorates the event. Schoen, *monuments Erected*, 147. Although both J. W. McCown, Jr. and his widow related the story of the steamship with credit given to J. W. McCown, Sr., McCown, Jr.'s tombstone in the family cemetery near the monument records that he "brought merchandise up Little River in 'The Washington.'" McCown's recollections are given in *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 482-83, and his widow's in an account she dictated in 1913. See L. W. Kamp, "Early Days in Milam County: Reminiscences of Susan Turnham McCown" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, L, 373-74. Actually the reminiscences are substantially quotations from the recollection of her husband and also of William Wilson Oxsheer.

³³ Sullivan to T. J. and W. W. Anderson, May 1, 1851, in *The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record*, p. 161, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. H, p. 635.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

tier community, the county had almost four hundred more white males than females. Only 164 children were in school, and 215 adults, all native Americans, were illiterate. In the entire county there were but 3,146 acres of improved farmland. These produced 38,539 bushels of corn, 8,032 bushels of sweet potatoes, 515 bushels of wheat, and 330 bushels of oats, as well as small crops of Irish potatoes, beans, and peas. Livestock were important, with a total valuation of \$150,288. Beef cattle numbered 6,028; milch cows, 3,741; swine, 5,060; horses, 1,078; and sheep, 395. Since there were 861 oxen and only 73 asses and mules, there can be no question that oxen were the principal draft animals. A small home production of butter and cheese, together with a small output of beeswax and honey, rounded out the economy.³⁴

It is interesting to note that the 1850 census shows no cotton production in Milam County. Of course, cotton was grown, but inasmuch as there was no cheap method of transportation to market the amount was too trivial to list. One observer commented that "cotton did not become one of the staple products until about the beginning of the War"³⁵ Between the States. As early as 1843, however, a small amount of cotton was raised.³⁶ In 1860, the largest cotton planter in the county, John G. Cox, raised only 243 bales.

The War prevented the publication of any extensive abstracts of the 1860 census. The only figures available are scanty. In 1860 there were 5,175 persons in Milam County, of whom 3,633 were white and 1,542 Negro. White males outnumbered females by almost three hundred.³⁷

Culture was not completely absent from Milam County. Although no libraries were listed in 1860,³⁸ four had been listed in 1850. Two of these were law libraries, with sixty volumes each, and two classical libraries, one with 200 volumes and the other with half that number.³⁹ The county

³⁴ DeBow, *The Seventh Census of the United States*: 1850, pp. 504, 511, 513, 515-16, 517-18, 520. This compilation shows there were two free Negroes in the county, but, as a matter of fact, the census taker made an error; there was none.

³⁵ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 259.

³⁶ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 287, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. D-1, p. 393.

³⁷ Kennedy, *Preliminary Report of the Eighth Census*, 1860, p. 284.

³⁸ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

³⁹ U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

had an artist in 1850, Richard O. Harris, aged twenty-two, a native of Virginia, who apparently was a son of John R. and Mary Harris.⁴⁰ In 1870 there were two proponents of the arts, a music teacher in Port Sullivan — Louise Twels, thirty-five, Pennsylvania, and a daguerrean artist in Cameron, John W. Brooks, forty-one, Texas.⁴¹ The first newspaper published in Milam County was the Cameron *Sentinel* (or *Centinel*) that was initiated in 1860. The 1860 census showed that it was a weekly, neutral in politics, with a circulation of five hundred copies, and that its publisher was John A. Moore, aged twenty-nine, a native of Missouri, who had unquestionably founded the sheet.⁴² Shortly after the outbreak of the War Between the States, this newspaper like many others in Texas suspended because of lack of paper.⁴³

Milam County was never a heavy slaveholding area, but there were slaves. On December 26, 1842, A. W. Moore conveyed a Negro boy to James Howlet; on April 24, 1851, C. Moore traded 1500 acres of land for a slave with J. W. McCown; on March 28, 1845, Wagner Smith conveyed a Negro boy to Silas Sherman; and on December 27, 1843, Watson Oders conveyed a Negro to James R. Jenkins.⁴⁴ Frederic Neibling, who lived in that part of the county that was included within Burleson, owned several slaves, for in his will dated January 2, 1846, he gave his wife a slave Evelina, his son Frederick a slave Frank, and to his daughter Louisiana a slave Fanny.⁴⁵ The 1850 census showed that there were 436 slaves in the county.⁴⁶ These were owned by 115 slaveholders. The largest were John E. Fonks with twenty-seven slaves and Bryan Barry with twenty-six.⁴⁷ By the time the 1860 census was taken the number of slaves had risen to 1,542.⁴⁸ These were then owned by 265 slaveholders, of

40 U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

41 U. S. Census, 1870, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

42 U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

43 *Houston Weekly Telegraph*, January 29, 1862.

44 The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, pp. 188, 192, 258, 284, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. D-1, p. 402; vol. H, p. 425; vol. E-1, pp. 328, 47.

45 Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 15, pp. 241-45.

46 DeBow, *The Seventh Census of the United States*: 1850, p. 504.

47 U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 2, Milam County.

48 Kennedy, *Preliminary Report of the Eighth Census*, 1860, p. 284.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

which the largest were John G. Cox with sixty-eight; A. M. Massingale, forty-two; William Anderson, thirty-six; John Beal, thirty-two; Jasper McKinney, twenty-six; and A. H. Allen, twenty-five.⁴⁹ Four overseers are listed in the 1860 census of Milam County. John G. Cox, of Cameron, had an overseer, John Moore, thirty, a native of South Carolina. In addition, Jacob Green, of Port Sullivan, aged forty-five, a native of New York, was listed as an overseer, as also was A. C. Thomson, twenty-nine Alabama. N. H. Story, forty-five, Georgia, and a resident of Cameron, was similarly listed.⁵⁰

Milam County was by no means an industrial center before the War Between the States. In both 1850, and 1860 there was but one industrial concern listed in the census. In 1850, this was a smithy, owned by Hiram C. Gregory. He had but \$400 invested in the concern, and it produced articles to the value of \$1,500 a year. During the year ending June 1, 1850, he used two and a half tons of iron costing \$350 and a thousand bushels of coal costing \$60. The only motive power was hand, supplied by the smithy and two hired hands, who recieved \$30 a month each.⁵¹ In 1860, the county had a steam saw and grist mill. Established September 1, 1859, this was owned by Evard Freeman & Co., who had an invested capital of \$6,000. During the nine-month period ending June 1, 1860, it sawed 800 logs valued at \$2,400 into 24,000 feet of lumber valued at \$7,200 and ground two thousand bushels of corn valued at \$2,000 into 2,500 bushels of meal valued at \$3,127. The firm had five male employees receiving an average of \$36 a month and two female receiving \$20 a month.⁵² A local Baptist preacher, Zachariah N. Morrell, patented four inventions in 1859.⁵³

Most farmers in Milam County owned a few range cattle, but in 1860 there were three large ranchers. These were W. K. Hamblin, of Cameron, with 3,500 head; G. W. Bowen, of Cameron, with 1,500; and Josiah Lester, of Port Sullivan, with 1,000.⁵⁴ In 1856 there had been some trouble in the

49 U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 2, Milam County.

50 U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

51 U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 5, Milam County.

52 U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 5, Milam County.

53 *Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the Year 1859*, patents Nos. 24,652; 24,752; 24,816; and 25,574.

54 U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 4, Milam County.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

county over the branding of cattle by non-owners.⁵⁵ There were also three substantial holdings of sheep in the county in 1860. F. M. Hall, of Port Sullivan, had a flock of 1,200; Joseph Daniels, of Cameron, had 650; and William H. Faulkner, of Cameron, had 500.⁵⁶

Hardly had the sixth decade of the nineteenth century begun when the United States was rent by secession of the Southern states and the establishment of the Confederate States of America. Throughout Texas, some of the most substantial citizens were opposed to secession, among whom was Governor Sam Houston. Milam County also had its opponents; John W. Hamblen, who lived on the San Gabriel River in the western part of the county was one of these, but like most opponents of secession he continued his loyalty to Texas after it withdrew from the Union.⁵⁷ In the secession convention that met in Austin, January 28 — February 4 and March 2 — 25, 1861, Milam County was represented by Charles Marion Lesueur.⁵⁸ Just before the outbreak of the War Between the States Milam County had about 550 voters; that is, males above the age of twenty-one.⁵⁹ Of this total, most of them as well as younger men served in the Confederate or state forces during the war. On May 4, 1861, was organized the Milam County Guards, with F. A. Hill as captain.⁶⁰ The San Andres Light Horse Company, with Charles Marion Lesueur as captain, was organized in San Andres on June 10, and the Milam Guards, with W. A. Sewell as captain, six days later.⁶¹ Four other companies were formed in the same month, captained by S. M. J. Benson, W. B. Davis, R. McCulloch, and A. W. Sneed.⁶² On August 10, was formed the Milam County Grays with Jefferson Carroll Rogers as captain.⁶³

In April, 1862, a number of Milam County men joined

⁵⁵ *Texas State Gazette* (Austin), June 14, 1856.

⁵⁶ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 4, Milam County.

⁵⁷ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 369.

⁵⁸ Ernest William Winkler (ed.), *Journal of the Secession Convention of Texas*, 1861, p. 21.

⁵⁹ Albert T. Jenkins, "Milam County" in *Texas Almanac*, 1861, p. 185.

⁶⁰ Confederate Muster Rolls, No. 327.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, Nos. 362, 1306.

⁶² *Ibid.*, Nos. 1189, 234, 461, 729.

⁶³ *Ibid.*, No. 330.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

the Texas Lancers that was formed in Bell County with G. R. Freeman as captain.⁶⁴ In the same month Milam County men were reported in Rufus G. King's, William M. Rust's, W. P. Townsend's, Captains Flournoy's, Johnson's, Lauderdale's, Sanders; Stinnett's, and Tahin's companies.⁶⁵ In August, 1863, a company formed in Willow Springs, across the line in Bell County, with Robert P. Ashford as captain, reported a number of Milam County men.⁶⁶ A draft was in operation in the following month, and in a list of men drafted appeared the names of twenty-two Milam County men, of whom eight were discharged.⁶⁷ Captain Ashford reported seventeen additional men enrolled and fifty-nine deferred in January, 1864. Seventeen other men were reported as absentees. This list also showed nine physicians who had been exempted by the commissioners court.⁶⁸ In July, 1864, an additional three men were enrolled, certificates of disability and furlough issued to thirteen, and a furlough issued to an apothecary. The same list showed thirteen absentees.⁶⁹

On April 10, 1862, Alexander W. Sneed, lieutenant colonel commanding First Regiment, 27th Brigade, Texas State Troops, reported:

I am fully satisfied that fully six hundred men have volunteered from Milam County many of our citizens say 640 I cant get hold of names The above will do tolerably well for a County voting 700

Dr McCulloch has been canvassing the County for Volunteers & says that only 270 men liable to perform Military duty are now left in the County Men I know are volunteering here every day (for the war)⁷⁰

At the beginning of the war, headquarters of the 27th Brigade, Texas State Troops, was in Salado, Bell County, with Brigadier General Elijah Sterling Clack Robertson in command, but in 1863 it had been removed to Cameron,

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, No. 278.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, No. 205.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, No. 1174.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, No. 816.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, No. 1174.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, No. 817.

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, No. 362.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

with Brigadier General H. P. Hale in command, and it apparently remained there for the rest of the war.⁷¹

There were two sewing machines in Cameron at the outbreak of the war, one owned by Mrs. B. F. Ackerman and the other by Mrs. George Green. The machines were moved to the Baptist Church, where the women of the town gathered to sew for the soldiers. Mrs. Green and Mrs. W. B. Streetman operated the machines, while the other women cut and basted. This group turned out the uniforms for a number of the Confederate companies from Cameron.⁷²

Tracing the activities of War Between the States companies is a difficult business, but materials on three companies from Milam County are readily available. The Milam County Grays became Company G, Fifth Texas Regiment, Hood's Texas Brigade, attached at various times to the Army of Tennessee and the Army of Northern Virginia. This company saw action at Gettysburg in July, 1863, at which battle, Rogers then a major, commanded the regiment after the capture and wounding of the higher field officers. Forty-six members, rank and file, of this company were wounded during the war; thirty-four were killed or mortally wounded; and four deserted. At Appomattox Court House, on April 9, 1865, fifteen of them were surrendered to the victorious General U. S. Grant.⁷³

Two Milam County companies saw action in New Mexico during the war. In 1861 Brigadier General Henry Hopkins Sibley raised a Confederate force to drive the Federal troops out of New Mexico. Sibley's Brigade, as it came to be known, some thousand men mostly Texans, was formed in San Antonio. The brigade included Captain Charles M. Lesueur's cavalry company and another company from Milam County commanded by Captain Charles Buckholts.⁷⁴ Soon after organization the outfit marched to New Mexico by way of Fort Bliss. A letter written by Captain Buckholts to his brother, John A. Buckholts, described the early part of the campaign:

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, Nos. 245, 1174.

⁷² Alice McGehee, "History of Baptist Church" in *Cameron Enterprise*, May 16, 1946, sec. 1, p. 2, col. 1.

⁷³ Polly, *Hood's Texas Brigade*, 174, 185, 186, 187-88, 300, 339-41.

⁷⁴ Confederate Muster Rolls, Nos. 362, 205.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

In Camp, New Mexico

Jany 13th 1862

Dear John:

We are near Fort Thom, about 60 miles above Mesilla, and 90 miles below Fort Craig, where are some 3000 of the enemy.

Today, five companies go on a reconnaissence to that point; my company is not of them. When they return, I expect we are to move upon it.

The 2d regt. is below us 30 or 40 miles. We are surrounded by the Indians. Night before last a picket guard killed one of them. Last night I commanded a picket of 16 men; we lay in a canyon a mile from camp but we saw none.

Below El Paso, I had one horse stolen, and above, 25 miles, I had 14 stolen, and at this camp, one — sixteen in all. Other Cos. lost also. One had 23 stolen. The men have been very careless, but have now become very careful.

The weather has been charming during our whole route — no rain, no snow, or sleet, or cold. The weather has been that of spring. We have plenty to eat and in sufficient variety of health. Surely God is with us, and we must conquer. We are well armed and have a sufficiency of ammuni-tion. Not one man yet lost, and no casualty among the men save the accidental shooting of Wm. I. Springer through the hand.

The company are now doing well. All seem cheerful and happy and eager for a fight, and they will do themselves and their country credit, you may depend upon it. I believe I have as brave a company of men as any Captain ever commanded. I have a fine Orderly Sergeant now; he is Tom Williams, and is a gentleman and a good officer, every inch of him. He and his brother, John, are the only ones who make music for us. They fiddle and the boys dance.

The men who had horses stolen by the Indians are as follows: J. G. H. Abel, Winfred Bailey, W. Cave, J. S. Wade, Richard Allday, R. S. Vancleve, W. M. Newsom, V. S. Ritchie, J. E. Long, G. I. Olive, Daniel Eckman, Mat Logan, James Bailey, A. I. Bigham, C. C. Sage, Thomas B. Fisher.

I have enjoyed the service hugely, thus far.

Your brother,

Charles Buckholts.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

I commenced the foregoing as a private letter, but changed my mind and concluded you might publish it; so tear it off and hand it to the [Cameron] Sentinel for publication. It is now and then only when I can get to write, and then only when some detail is going to where a letter can be mailed, or I would write more fully, and when it goes I have just time to scribble you a few lines. I will stay at this camp ten days and will fix up and send you a mem [orandum]. of my business. I have your letter from Austin. I am getting along well in my Co. Some four or five don't like me, but I make them obey me. I expect in their letters home they give me scissors, but never mind or notice anything that may be said about me. It will all come out right, for I am doing right and getting along very well.

C. B.⁷⁵

On March 28, the Federals defeated Sibley's Brigade at Glorieta, and Catpain Buckholts was killed, as were, it is said, all but four of his company.⁷⁶

Not all the energy in the county was devoted to fighting the war. In 1862, the Supreme Court handed down a verdict relating to the boundary between the Daniel Monroe and Sterling C. Robertson surveys, north of Cameron.⁷⁷ Shortly afterwards the legislature passed a relief act for those holding lands under Monroe in the controversial strip.⁷⁸ In the long run this relief act provided no relief, for the vacancy between the two surveys was later granted by the state to two other persons.⁷⁹

Following the break up of the Confederacy and the occupation of Texas by United States armies, in the summer of 1865, a regiment passed through Milam County on its way to San Antonio. It halted on the San Gabriel near the residence of James H. Holtzclaw, leaving its colors standing in the bed of the river. Holtzclaw, who had served four

⁷⁵ Courtesy of Miss Jean Adams, of Buckholts.

⁷⁶ Courtesy of the late Mrs. T. V. Adams, of Buckholts.

⁷⁷ J. W. McCown, Jr., and Others v. W. D. Hill and Others, 26 Tex. 359-61.

⁷⁸ Gammel, Laws, V, 636. This act was recorded in the burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. M-1, p. 522. See, The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 304. It was later recorded in the extant Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 13, p. 229.

⁷⁹ Milam 1st Class, file 1613; Milam 3rd Class, file 824.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

years in the Confederate army, sneaked up to the colors and removed the flag, silver spearhead, and cord. When the military discovered their loss, it arrested a number of nearby citizens. Not wishing to see innocent people suffer for his misdemeanor, Holtzclaw went to the commanding officer and reported that he had taken the missing articles. When the officer asked why he had done so, Holtzclaw replied that from his military service he had brought nothing more than a knowledge of the rules of war. "Colonel, when a flag is left unprotected isn't it the property of the enemy, provided the enemy can get it?" The officer drily replied that he had not supposed there was an enemy in the vicinity. To this Holtzclaw retorted that if that were so, why was there any need of soldiers?⁸⁰

With the emancipation of slaves in Texas on June 19, 1865, Negroes entered into a new period. Some of them soon became land owners. One of the earliest of these in Milam County was Dennis Sullivan, who on September 7, 1866, purchased from Shepherd, Tubbs and Shepherd, a block in Port Sullivan.⁸¹ With the right to vote, Negroes became politically important for the first time. During the agitation for the division of the county in the early 1870's, Negroes as well as whites signed their names to the petitions. One petition protesting the creation of Davilla County carried the names of three f.m.c.'s, that is, free men of color;⁸² another protesting the separation of the eastern portion of the county and its being joined to Robertson County carried the names of twenty-three men identified as colored;⁸³ and a third opposing the issuance of courthouse bonds showed seven as freedmen f.m.c.⁸⁴

For a while during Reconstruction the State of Texas was governed by general and special orders of the United States army of occupation. On June 25, 1866, during Governor Andrew Jackson Hamilton's administration, an election was held in Milam County for county officers. In the

⁸⁰ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 465-66.

⁸¹ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 163, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. M-1, p. 787.

⁸² Petition of N. B. Tyson and 114 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

⁸³ Petition of G. C. Cobb and 229 others, undated, *ibid.*

⁸⁴ Petition of R. N. Ward and 48 others, undated, *ibid.*



Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Vance Hefly on their golden wedding day.



The home of the late John A. Smith of Branchville, Texas. The birthplace of A. J. Smith of Cameron, Texas.



Sessions Home, Rockdale.



Home of Dr. and Mrs. Thos. Barkley, Rockdale.



Home of Miss Ethel McKinney, Jones Prairie. Built on site of original home. One of Milam County's most representative families.



Tom Henderson home was occupied by Major Lyles in the late 70's.
Present John Henderson residence.



Cameron's first frame home, built by Judge Buckholts and home of the late Mr. and Mrs. Hubert Hefley.



Cy Smith Home, Cameron. About 80 or 85 years old.



Sledge Home, Rockdale.



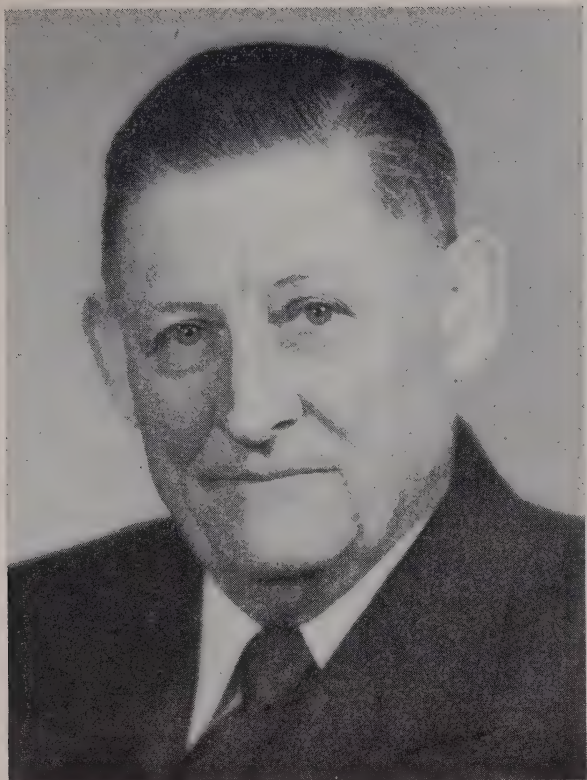
Sneed Home, over 100 years old and a monument to its builder—Rev. Sneed.



This famous old home was built by the father of T. G. Sampson at an early day. It is said to have been built without nails, wooden pegs being used. The bricks were made by slaves on the place, the lumber brought in by ox-cart. Old-timers say this house had portholes, for protection against the Indians. The elder Mr. Sampson carried his bride across this threshold. Tom Sampson was born here.



Sneed's Chapel, a Methodist Church not now in use.



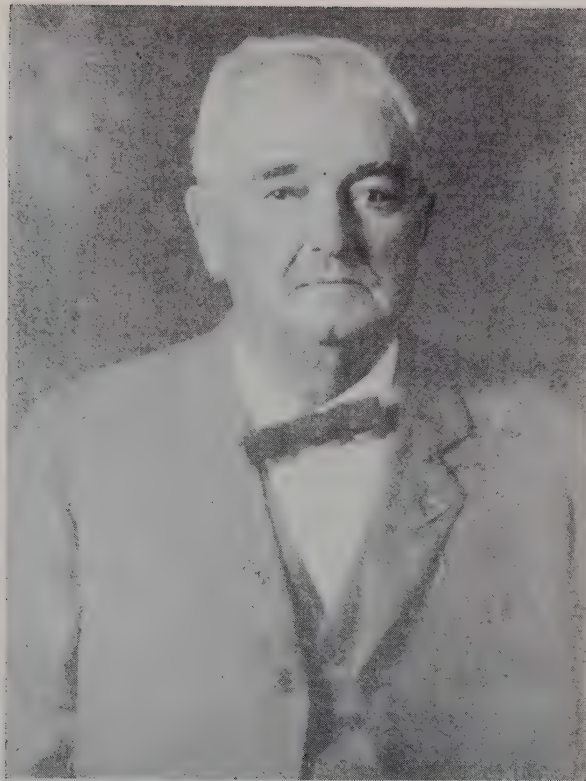
Oxsheer Smith, president of the C. N. B. since 1916.



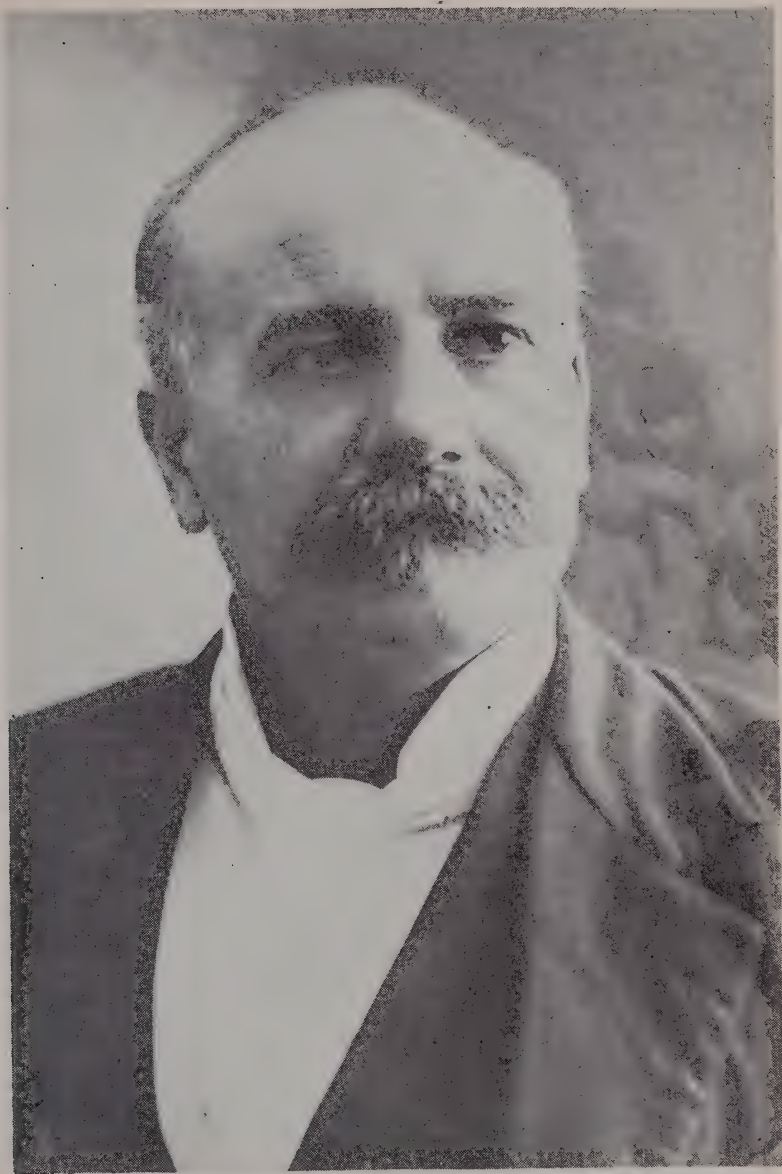
Rush A. Thomas, 1882-1950. Director, C. N. B.



H. F. Smith, 1853-1940. One of founders,
and first president of C. N. B.



T. G. Sampson, 1854-1941. One of bank's founders.



Mr. John M. Hefley, founder of the First National Bank of Cameron, the city's oldest. He was an important man in every way, and the city owes him much.



Old Beal Home near Jones Prairie—a place for dreaming.



The old Kemp Home of Cameron, reconditioned and furnished in the manner of modern days.



The Goodhue Wilson Home is now occupied by Mr. and Mrs. John House. Judge Kemp, executor of the Wilson estate, found a letter in the attic written to G. Wilson in 1856.



Little River Baptist Church, Jones Prairie, more than 100 years old.

following year, when Congressional Reconstruction became more vigorous, a number of these officials, even after others had been disqualified or removed by Governor Pease, were regarded as inimical to Reconstruction. Charles M. Lesueur, county commissioner; Henry G. Carter, county treasurer; and J. S. Terry, county commissioner were disqualified, and A. W. Sneed, notary public, removed. And on November 17, 1867, Major General Joseph Jones Reynolds, commander of the Fifth Military District (State of Texas), by special orders No. 195, removed Edward A. Martin, county judge; Jefferson Carroll Rogers, county clerk; Reuben A. Smith, county commissioner; and E. Harlan, justice of the peace. The same order appointed S. D. Whitley county commissioner and justice of the peace, and William Carroll Sybert county judge.⁸⁵ It is impossible to determine whether Sybert's appointment satisfied the people of the county, but certainly Sybert was an old settler who had been in Texas at least as early as the beginning of the Republic.⁸⁶

By special orders No. 199 on November 7, 1867, Reynolds removed John A. Holt, justice of the peace, and William A. Sowell, district clerk, and appointed Cornelius Homan justice of the peace and district clerk, and George W. LaRue assessor and collector. Major General Winfield Scott Hancock appointed J. D. Nunnally constable on March 3, 1868, by special orders No. 48; and on April 30, 1868, by special orders No. 102, Reynolds appointed J. P. Rice sheriff, Peter Jackson and Issaac Killough county commissioners, A. F. Spencer county commissioner and justice of the peace, and Porter Rice justice of the peace. On April 16, 1869, by special orders No. 90, Reynolds appointed W. H. Homan county clerk; on May 20, by special orders No. 119, Stephen Slater justice of the peace; and on May 22, by special orders No. 121, Peter Jackson county treasurer.⁸⁷ J. D. Nunnally was appointed sheriff on June 23, 1869, by special orders No. 148, and Cornelius Homan assessor and collector on March 5, 1870, by special orders No. 51.⁸⁸

⁸⁵ Election Register, 1866-1870, pp. 508-09.

⁸⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, IV, 586.

⁸⁷ Election Register, 1866-1870, pp. 508-09.

⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 510-11; Headquarters Fifth Military District (State of Texas), Austin, Special Orders No. 51, March 5, 1870.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Later appointments and removals were made by Governor Edmund Jackson Davis. One of these appointments that should have had unfortunate connotations turned out quite differently. On January 23, 1871, Davis appointed as sheriff B. I. Arnold.⁸⁹ This man had served throughout the War Between the States in the United States Army, and after the defeat of the Confederacy he had come to Texas with the army of occupation. He made himself acceptable in Cameron and Milam County and remained in office until January 3, 1873. He continued living in Cameron, married a local girl, voted the straight Republican ticket, and served as mayor of Cameron.⁹⁰

Other Reconstruction officials did not fare so well as Arnold. C. Homan, a well educated man who had been appointed district clerk on November 25, 1867, resigned on September 20, 1868, in a pungent letter addressed to Governor Pease:

Your Excellency can not but be aware of the fact that in portions of this State to be an officer by Military appointment is to array against any individual accepting such appointment, a dominant majority of the people, and to that class, in this county, unfortunately, belong those in whom lies the power to dispossess the Clerk of the District Court of the means of making a support for himself, to wit, The Attorneys — I am a poor man and have looked to that office for a support for myself and family, and a combination now exists among the attorneys here to prevent a trial being had in any cause requiring a jury, (and they declare that no cause shall be tried while “Negroes” are allowed to sit on the jury,) thus rendering it impossible for the Clerk to get any portion of the fees due him — and I am not willing to perform the duties incumbent on me as Clerk, if I were even financially able to do so, without receiving some compensation, while at the same time I would as I have heretofore been, be subjected to censure and insult from those who possess the capital and influence of the county and upon whom, while my office pays nothing, I am to a certain extent, dependent for the support.

Homan went on to say that “Union men are *very scarce* in

⁸⁹ Election Register, 1870-1874, pp. 452-53.

⁹⁰ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 469-70; Election Register, 1870-1874, pp. 452-53.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

the county, and they are afraid to accept office under the present administration."⁹¹ Apparently Homan soon removed himself from the county.

Despite inconveniences, hard feelings, and what the ex-Confederates regarded as insults, Milam County managed to get through Reconstruction without any permanent damage. Probably as a result of unsettled conditions, the commissioners court did not levy the county tax in 1866 at a regular term, but a special act of the legislature provided a special term for the task.⁹² On December 16, 1873, Governor Davis appointed James Samuel Perry as notary public.⁹³ Something about the appointment was irregular, but the matter was cleared up by a law passed by the legislature in 1875 that legalized Perry's official acts.⁹⁴ The frontier tradition of private law and the confusion of Reconstruction led to numerous crimes against persons. Carrying arms and using them was frequent. As early as 1874, A. H. Boles, justice of the peace of precinct 4, resorted to the expediency of confiscating the arms of those convicted of carrying them illegally.⁹⁵ Two years later the commissioners court extended this policy to cover the entire county by ordering justices of the peace to sell "all Pistols Boie Knives or other arms that is forefeited to them."⁹⁶ In the summer of 1871 there was a disturbance in the county directed against Lemuel Sawyer and L. W. Caldwell, the details of which are lacking. Governor David called out special police, thirteen of whom served from September 12 to October 3 and three from August 12 to October 6, to quell the disturbance. The adjutant general, as chief of the state police, issued vouchers against the county for this service, but the county rejected the vouchers, and it was eventually upheld by the courts.⁹⁷

The hard feelings engendered by the War Between the States and Reconstruction to the contrary, a number of men who had served in the United States Army during the war lived in the county and attained prominence. In addition to Arnold were Dr. Thomas A. Pope, who married a daugh-

⁹¹ Reconstruction Letters, County Officers, 1868, file Milam County.

⁹² Gammel, *Laws*, V, 931.

⁹³ Election Register, 1870-1874, pp. 452-53.

⁹⁴ Gammel, *Laws*, VIII, 724.

⁹⁵ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, pp. 7-8.

⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 73.

⁹⁷ 2 Posey Tex. Unreported Cases 639-41.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

ter of J. W. McCown, Jr.; had what was described as the largest medical practice in the county and served as president of the Milam County Medical Society and of the board of medical examiners of the Twentieth Judicial District; Seraphine Wohlleb who, despite his coming to Texas as a member of the army of occupation, was an active businessman in Cameron; Dr. John William Hudson practiced at Milano; Jackson McLerran farmed at Jones Prairie;⁹⁸ and Herman Henniger, a farmer at Bushdale, immortalized himself in the local graveyard by erecting an almost life size statue of himself in Federal Army uniform with the inscription recording that he had been a "late and honored member of Company B, of the 12th regiment of Illinois Cavalry."⁹⁹ Also, though the Republican party was a continual reproach to most Southerners, a number of men prominent in the county during the last quarter of the century were active Republicans. In addition to Arnold, Pope, Hudson, and McLerran, there were Hugh L. Witcher, a merchant who served as alderman of Rockdale, and Wilbur F., Henry T., and Frank M. Crawford, bankers in Cameron.¹⁰⁰

Local ex-Confederates were not opposed to waving the bloody shirt. They regarded Jefferson Davis with reverence. John B. Wolf, who had served as captain of an Arkansas company, once invited Davis to Milam County and always cherished Davis' letter regretting his inability to come. On the wall of Wolf's living room still hangs a colored photograph of Davis made by Washburn's, of New Orleans, signed "Jeffn Davis 5 Apr 1886." Following Davis' death in 1889, Cameron held a memorial service in the Presbyterian Church at which Evander J. McIver delivered a eulogy.¹⁰¹ McIver's address was commended at the time by E. H. Lott:

Sober, chaste and dignified, you have given fitting expression to that inspiration, born of grief, which clothes the habiliments of woe with the garlands of poetry, and in the shadow of death, lights for ever the fire of immortal love.¹⁰²

⁹⁸ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 316-17, 360-61, 476-78, 501-03.

⁹⁹ Perry, *Tale of a Foolish Farmer*, 47.

¹⁰⁰ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 392, 444.

¹⁰¹ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, 212.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, p. 256.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

Of the finest type of citizens of Milam County during the nineteenth century was George Green, soldier at San Jacinto. Born in Havre de Grace, Maryland, May 18, 1813, the son of Joshua Green and Elizabeth Kentle Myer, he registered in Robertson's colony on January 2, 1836. After his military service he lived for a number of years in the home of John W. Porter, in Nashville. In 1840 he married Martha Chance, daughter of James Chance, of Chance's Prairie, then in Milam County but now in Burleson. In 1847 he moved to Cameron, and on March 14, purchased from Daniel Monroe a tract of land about a mile north of the courthouse, on which he built a two-story house that is still standing, although it has been added to considerably, in which the author now lives. He served as deputy county surveyor under James Howlet, who was county surveyor for many years. On August 6, 1860, Green was elected county surveyor. Re-elected August 26, 1862, August 27, 1864, appointed August 8, 1865, elected again June 25, 1866, he appears to have been removed during Reconstruction. He was again appointed January 24, 1871, but he refused his commission, probably in protest against the policies of Governor Davis. The 1850 census showed him a surveyor with an estate of \$3,500. His family then consisted of his wife Martha, aged twenty-eight, native of Louisiana, and four children, all born in Texas: Louisiana, nine and Benjamin M., six, both of whom were in school, as well as Robert B., three, and Charles, seven months. Mrs. Green died before the next census. Her grave in Oakhill Cemetery in Cameron is marked with an altar stone, with the inscription:

SACRED

To the memory of

MARTHA GREEN,

BORN

Nov. 13th, 1822

DIED

May 18th, 1859

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
Mat. V. 8th.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

A widower with seven children, Green was married for a second time on April 1, 1861, to Nancy Hasseltine Anderson, daughter of a Baptist preacher, by whom he had six children. He died in Cameron on April 19, 1885.¹⁰³

Another representative citizen was Gustavus Adolphus Batte, who was born in Brunswick County, Virginia, on September 13, 1815. As a child he was taken to Tennessee, where he grew to manhood and received a college education. In 1845 he moved to Texas from Mississippi and settled on Walkers Creek about six miles from Cameron, where he engaged in farming and stockraising. On December 24, 1834, he had married Elizabeth C. Daly, who bore him six children. She died in the middle 1850's, and her grave in Old Cemetery, near Cameron, is marked with a stone inscribed:

MRS. E. C. BATTE.

Wife of

G. A. Batte,

Died

Apr. 22, 1855.

Aged

26 years and 3

days.

Resting in hope of a

glorious resurrection

On January 27, 1857, Batte married Mary Ann Lucas Lightfoot, widow of John A. Donaldson, and five children were born to this union. The 1860 census showed Batte a farmer with real estate valued at \$4,800 and personal estate, which included slaves, at \$20,500. His family then consisted of his wife, a native of Virginia, two children born in Mississippi, Mary, nineteen, and Augustus, fifteen, and three born in Texas, Albert, nine, Willie, three, and P. D., two. He died

¹⁰³ Pearl Clement, Green-Chance Genealogy; U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County; Election Register, 1854-1861, p. 333; 1860-1865, pp. 581-82; 1866-1870, pp. 508-09; 1870-1874, pp. 452-53.

IN THE MIDDLE NINETEENTH CENTURY

on November 15, 1870, and is buried alongside his first wife.¹⁰⁴

During Reconstruction one Milam County man became prominent, not in politics, but rather in Freemasonry. In June, 1871, Thomas J. H. Anderson, of Port Sullivan, was elected most worshipful grand master of the Grand Lodge of Texas, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. Born in Pike County, Alabama, November 26, 1828, he was a graduate of Franklin College in Athens, Georgia. In 1852 he removed to Texas and established himself as a planter on the Brazos River in Robertson County. He became a Mason in 1854, when he was raised in Pierce Lodge No. 144, in Sterling, a community in Robertson County that has since disappeared. In 1860 he moved across the river to Port Sullivan and affiliated with St. Paul's Lodge No. 177, of which he served as worshipful master for twelve years. His services as grand master did not last long, for on August 16, 1871, he left home for Houston, then the seat of the Grand Lodge of Texas, and there he died thirteen days later.¹⁰⁵ His body was returned to Port Sullivan, and there in the cemetery the Masons erected a pretentious monument at his grave, bearing the statement, "TELL MY BRETHREN, THAT I DIE AT MY POST."

A Milam County man who became prominent elsewhere was James J. Jeffries, Jr., who lived in Cameron before the War Between the States. His wife, Annie J., died in Cameron, on May 26, 1861, at the age of twenty, and her marked grave is in the Old Cemetery. After the War Between the States, Jeffries removed to Louisiana, and there, in 1888, he became lieutenant governor of the state, and served for four years.¹⁰⁶ Jeffries died in Shreveport, on January 18, 1910, aged about seventy-nine. He was a native of Texas.¹⁰⁷

During the decade between 1860 and 1870 the population of Milam County almost doubled. The 1870 census

¹⁰⁴ Batte family Bible in possession of author; *Historical and Biographical Record of the Cattle Industry and the Cattlemen of Texas*, 585.

¹⁰⁵ Eulogy by Horace Clark in *Proceedings of a Lodge of Sorrow, in Memory of Grand Master T. J. H. Anderson*, 15-19.

¹⁰⁶ *Alcee Fortier, A History of Louisiana*, IV, 217, courtesy of Miss Marjorie Karlson, senior reference librarian, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

¹⁰⁷ *New Orleans Time-Democrat*, January 19, 1910, p. 1, col. 4, courtesy of John Hall Jacobs, librarian, New Orleans Public Library.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

showed 8,984 persons, of whom 6,005 were white, 2,977 Negro, and 2 Indian. The entire population was native American except for sixty-seven. The census listed five towns: Cameron with 3,697 persons, Maysfield with 1,890, Davilla with 1,714, Port Sullivan with 1,423, and Bryants Station with 260. Assessed valuation of real and personal estate did not quite reach a million dollars. Agricultural production included 201,117 bushels of corn, 5,143 bales of cotton, and 21,391 bushels of sweet potatoes.¹⁰⁸

A physician who crossed Milam County in 1871 and kept a diary did not have a good opinion either of the county, the county seat, or the inhabitants. In June, 1871, Dr. G. C. McGregor wrote:

. . . we passed through to Cameron, County Seat of Milam on Little River, a pretty stream where we had to pay 25c for ferriage. Phew what a price! The land is poor and sandy to the river with post oak and blackjack — not fit to farm. On the river the land is good and rich with large farms and good corn. Cameron is a poor dilapidated town on a sand hill with a large spring of water in it, but it has not a speck of paint and all the gardens are grown in rank weeds. The citizens seem to be very negligent and lazy.¹⁰⁹

¹⁰⁸ Walker, *A Compendium of the Ninth Census*, 94-95, 345, 437, 680, 782-83.

¹⁰⁹ Conger, "Journal of a Saddle Trip Through Central Texas in 1871" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, LV, 263.

Fin de Siecle

DURING THE DECADE between 1870 and 1880, the population of Milam County more than doubled. The 1880 census showed 18,659 persons, predominately of native birth. There were then only 499 foreign born persons. Natives of Texas numbered 10,218, and those of nine other Southern States — Alabama, Tennessee, Mississippi, Georgia, Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, Kentucky, and Virginia — totaled 6,602. The Negro population amounted to 3,394, and there were two Indians. Males slightly outnumbered females. For some strange reason, the size of Cameron was not shown, but Rockdale had 1,185 inhabitants, Davilla 285, and Maysfield 153.

The county's economy was fundamentally agricultural. A total of 91,032 acres was in tillable cultivation and an additional 18,718 acres in pasture, orchards, and vineyards. Farm lands and buildings were valued in excess of two million dollars, and implements and machinery at slightly more than a hundred thousand dollars. During the year 1879 farmers had spent more than \$35,000 in building and repairing fences but only \$800 for fertilizers.

Farm produce amounted to \$850,000 in 1879. This included 10,844 bales of cotton, 386,792 bushels of corn, 6,163 bushels of sweet potatoes, and a small production of oats, wheat, and Irish potatoes. Stockraising was substantial, with more than 16,000 beef cattle, more than 7,000 milch cows, and more than 17,000 swine. Almost all the dairy products produced in the county were locally consumed. Poultry, bees, and sheep were less important but still significant items of the economy.

The average size of the 2,219 farms in the county was 142 acres, ranging from two farms under three acres, to thirty-one of a thousand or more acres. Of the total number, 1,298 were cultivated by the owners, 226 rented for fixed money rental, and 695 sharecropped.¹

¹ *Statistics of the Population of the United States at the Tenth Census*, I, 346, 410, 443, 530, 664; III, 92-93, 135, 172, 207, 243, 314-15.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

In 1873, 103 residents of the county petitioned the legislature to pass an act authorizing the county to issue \$50,000 of twenty year, 8% bonds to be paid — interest and principal — by a real estate advalorem tax. The purpose of the bonds was to contract with a company or person “for the introduction of good, industrious, laboring citizens into the County.” The petitioners were convinced that

By this means if we will only act while the emigration fever is at its highest, Milam may and be in ten years have every acre of tillable land within her borders in cultivation, and every laudable interest in the County thereby enhanced.

The immigrants introduced would assist in paying in taxes the debt incurred in bringing them in.² Although the purpose seemed laudable, there was violent opposition to adding to the tax burden and to increasing the county debt. Nine petitions with a total of 469 signatures were sent to the legislature expressing opposition to the bonds.³ One voter wrote to one of his representatives that “it would be no exaggeration to say, at least 1500 men in the County are opposed to taxing the County for immigration.” He then went on to say that legislators who favored the bill “would be hereafter extremely odious to the people of this County.”

I do not say this as a threat, for I am, personally, much opposed to exaggeration and bullragging of every kind. & I believe you to be a man who is governed by a moral sense of right, & not by slavish fear. Therefore I make the above statement to give you some idea of the vehemence & indignation of the people of this County at the efforts thus made to rob them in the name of the Law, & then insult them with the false statement that it is for the interest of the County at Large.⁴

² Petition of Wm. B. Streetman and 102 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

³ Petitions of J. B. Boyles and 43 others; Robert Byrd and 6 others; Edward Eaton and 35 others; M. Hildreth and 41 others; George E. Marshall and 47 others; J. R. Raney and 98 others; Asbery Reagen and 49 others; S. W. Sanders and 90 others; and Sam Wilson and 51 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

⁴ F. M. Adams, to John W. Carroll, Cameron, April 7, 1873, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

The popular outburst against the bond issue was successful, for the legislature passed no act authorizing its issue.

Without a doubt the agitation over immigration was the result of the activities of a group of five Milam County men — B. F. Ackerman, George Green, J. W. McCown, Jr., W. M. McGregor, and C. R. Smith — who, on May 3, 1873, had received a charter for the Milam County Real Estate and Emigration Association. The charter provided for a capital stock of two million dollars and authorized the corporation to import and transport immigrants from the United States and foreign countries.⁵ Apparently the defeat of the bond proposal put an end to the firm, for nothing more is heard of it.

During the 1870's there were several proposals to diminish the size of Milam County. In 1871 a division was contemplated, but a petition reported that nine-tenths of the people in the county were opposed to the plan.⁶ Two years later there was a movement afoot to add the extreme eastern portion of the county, along the Brazos River, to Robertson County. This was opposed by residents of Port Sullivan and adjoining areas.⁷ In the same year, residents of the western part of the county petitioned for the creation of a new county to be known as Davilla.⁸ This petition, however, was opposed by a substantial number of persons.⁹ About the same time there were other proposed divisions, for there are six other undated protesting any division.¹⁰

In 1876 two petitions circulated in the county. One in April was opposed to the hiring of state convicts in Milam County.¹¹ The other in June was a strange document asking

⁵ Gammel, *Laws*, VII, 1047-49.

⁶ Petition of George Green and 76 others, Cameron, March 18, 1871, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

⁷ Petitions of Sallie Jones and 98 others, March 20, 1873; Stephen Richardson and 224 other, March 31, 1873; and G. C. Cobb and 229 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

⁸ Petitions of W. F. Sharp and 99 others; J. T. Robertson and 38 others, undated; and Jno. B. Wolf and 20 others, April 14, 1873, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

⁹ Petitions of S. W. Sanders and 57 others; Geo. H. Jahnick and 60 others; Wm. C. Boyd and 33 others; J. T. Jeffries and 108 others; James Jeffries and 34 others; and Lu Batte and 26 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*

¹¹ Petition of J. B. Moore and 83 others, April 17, 1876, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

for the repeal of "all Laws upon the Subject of Homestead and Exemptions." The petitioners claimed that the distinctions of property in the laws destroyed the credit system, tended to establish "an exclusive agricultural people" who would necessarily remain "poor people — the vassals, dependents and veritable Serfs of those more fortunate peoples and communities, where a diversified industry develops every resource and Latent energy."

Your Memorialists further hold that these Homestead and Exemption Laws are a factitious, arbitrary and impertinent interference with private rights and private property — not very complimentary to *freemen* accustomed to act for themselves — and practically placing the Sovereign citizens of the State of Texas under tutelage and Guardianship¹²

No information is available to indicate that hired state convicts were ever used in the county, but certainly the legislature did nothing to abolish homestead exemptions.

In 1871 a bill was introduced into the Texas senate to permit Milam County to levy a special tax in order to build a courthouse. There was then no building in which to hold the local courts, and the county was "at the expense of renting a room at an exorbitant rate" in which to hold the courts, as well as an office for each the sheriff and the district clerk. The clerk's office was in a building that was not safe, and there was fear that the county records were exposed to destruction. Since the tax rate was only 7/16 of one per cent, less than that in some three-quarters of Texan counties, it was believed there would be little opposition.¹³ As a matter of fact, there was considerable opposition. Three identical petitions, with a total of 208 signatures, were submitted to the legislature protesting the bill. The petitioners recited that they were in favor "of any matter that will enhance the interest of the county," but that they felt their interest could not be served by building a courthouse and jail in Cameron, for they were convinced the disbursement would be of no benefit. The construction of railroads into the coun-

¹² Petition of M. Martin and 56 others, Cameron, June 1, 1876, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

¹³ Petition of Wm. M. Williams, deputy clerk and county treasurer, and 33 others, undated, in Memorials and Petitions, file Milam County.

ty made "it palpably plain that the County seat will be removed at an early date." Therefore, they requested that the bill be defeated and the people relieved of the burden of the tax. The petitions were referred to the committee on finance on May 3, 1871, and the bill was reported unfavorably a few days later.¹⁴

Despite the unfavorable report, the legislature passed the bill which became law on May 8, 1871.¹⁵ This permitted the county to levy and collect a special advalorem tax of \$1 on the \$100 evaluation for erecting a courthouse at Cameron. Presumably the county built a courthouse at this time, for old-timers in the county remembered there had been five different courthouse buildings in Cameron on the site of the present courthouse square.¹⁶ It was this courthouse that burned on April 9, 1874. Local tradition is that the courthouse was burned by someone who wished to destroy incriminating papers relating to some felony. Conceivably, however, it might have been destroyed, if arson were involved, by someone who preferred that the county seat be located on the International Railroad in the southern portion of the county.

Before Milam County could undertake to build a courthouse to replace the one destroyed by fire on April 9, 1874, it had to decide whether the county seat should remain in Cameron or whether it should be removed to the line of the railroad, probably at Rockdale. On July 29, 1874, two members of the police court, Boles and Crunk, opposed building a county jail in Cameron, for they wished an expression of the people on the location of the county seat.¹⁷ Some two months later a majority of the registered voters petitioned the court for an election to show the prevailing opinion for moving the county seat.¹⁸ This election was scheduled for November 3, and obviously the results were opposed to removal. On February 13, 1880, another petition

¹⁴ Petitions of J. L. Terry and 62 others; R. N. Ward and 48 others; and J. A. McGee and 95 others, undated, in *Memorials and Petitions*, file Milam County.

¹⁵ Gammel, *Laws*, VI, 981.

¹⁶ Recollections of the late Mrs. Martha Rogers and Robert Lee Batte, of Cameron.

¹⁷ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, p. 21.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 32.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

was submitted, and an election was set for March 16.¹⁹ At this election, 1,861 votes were cast for Cameron and 1,618 for Rockdale, so the county seat remained at Cameron.²⁰

After the destruction of the courthouse, the county rented the old Phillips Hotel for its offices and courts.²¹ In December, 1874, the police court instructed its presiding justice to correspond with Milam County's representatives to get a bill authorizing the court to issue \$30,000 of bonds for a new public building.²² The legislature, however, passed no bill for this purpose. In June, 1875, the court approved the hiring of a mechanic to draw plans,²³ and in the following month it accepted the bid of Thomas Booth to erect the building.²⁴ There was no money on hand to initiate the construction, so a number of interested citizens subscribed toward this purpose. Among these were William B. Streetman, \$300; J. W. Henderson, \$250; W. W. Oxsheer, \$200; N. P. Garrett, George Green, and C. R. Smith, \$100 each; W. E. Mitchum, W. A. Nabours, John M. Randolph, Jefferson Carroll Rogers, \$50 each; and J. G. Neher, \$25. The police court voted to credit the subscribers' ad valorem tax with the sums of their subscriptions, plus ten per cent interest a year.²⁵

By March, 1876, the fabric was substantially completed, and the court contracted for lightning rods, and ordered Presiding Justice Rogers to procure seats for the courtroom.²⁶ On August 5, 1876, the commissioners court met for the first time in the new building.²⁷ At this meeting the court appointed a committee to contract with a mechanic to shelve the county and district clerk's vault, provide furniture for the offices, and supply a bulletin board.²⁸ Built at a low cost, the building was apparently no bargain, for it immediately gave trouble. In November, 1876, the chimney smoked, and in February of the following year the roof was reported as

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 338.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 346.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 25.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 45.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 56.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 58.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 61.

²⁶ *Ibid.* pp. 78, 80.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 86.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 87.

leaking.²⁹ Also, the county government soon outgrew the building. In June, 1887, the county made a contract for building a clerk's office and vault.³⁰

Fourteen years after the courthouse had been built, the grand jury reported that it was unsafe and recommended a new building.³¹ In February, 1890, the commissioners court selected plans for a building drawn by A. O. Watson and ordered bids for construction.³² Some people in the county, however, thought that the existing building should be repaired, and one Ben D. Lee submitted a bid for \$3,726.20.³³ J. A. Kirkman and other citizens filed suit for an injunction to prohibit the county from building a new courthouse. In the meantime, the court went ahead and accepted a bid of \$82,385 for building a new structure.³⁴ When the commissioners court hesitated to sign the contract, William Plummer and the firm of Lamour & Watson filed suit against the county.³⁵ The county first attempted to get out of its difficulty by rejecting Plummer's bond as insufficient,³⁶ and then it ruled Lamour & Watson's plans were too elaborate. The architects agreed to submit a more moderate plan, and the contractor agreed to tear down the existing building and construct a new one for \$75,040. This compromise was accepted on February 23, 1891.³⁷ On July 4, 1891, the cornerstone of the new building was laid, and on April 20, 1892, the building was reported as completed, whereupon the court accepted it.³⁸ This building still stands, although the tower was removed during the depression following 1929. On August 20, 1892, the county contracted with M. M. Johnson to wind, regulate, and oil the clock in the tower for an annual stipend of \$50.³⁹ In the following year, the

²⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 113-14, 147.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. B, p. 286.

³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 411-12.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. 422, 425-26.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 424.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 437.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 444-48. Both suits were filed in the district court; Kirkman's was numbered 2313 and Plummer's 2312.

³⁶ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 453-54.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 508-13.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 580-81.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 604.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

court discovered that "young, indiscreet and oft times imprudent and irresponsible parties" were in the habit of going up into the tower and ordered that it be locked.⁴⁰

Even before the courthouse was built, the county fathers were concerned about a county jail. As late as March, 1875, Milam County prisoners were sent to Caldwell to the Burleson County jail.⁴¹ In April, 1874, each member of the police court was instructed to select a mechanic to draw plans for a jail for submittal to the court. A month later, the court deferred action on building, but it did authorize Presiding Justice Rogers to draw up plans with two mechanics of his selection. In July the court advertised for bids, and, after the election for the location of the county seat, employed Lamour & Klerke as architects to prepare plans. The building soon got under way, for in March of the following year Rogers was authorized to draw on the treasury for iron cages from St. Louis. On July 5, 1875, the architect reported the jail completed, and the county instructed the treasurer to pay for its cost out of the indigent or general funds. The jail premises were soon improved with lightning rods and a well.⁴² Shortly afterwards the county decided to segregate those charged with minor offences, and instructed the sheriff to arrange a room in the upper story for such offenders.⁴³ In 1884 new cells were provided, and in February, 1893, the commissioners court decided to build a new jail. Two years later it contracted with The Pauly Jail Building and Manufacturing Company, of St. Louis, for a jail to cost \$19,883.⁴⁴ This jail continues to serve the county but is thoroughly inadequate.

With the increased population of the county following the War Between the States, and the building of railroads into neighboring counties, there was an increased demand for improved internal transportation facilities. The county commissioners court in 1874 divided the county roads into

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 3, p. 103. Some years ago, a high school student, Kathryn Robbins, of Cameron, wrote an account of the Milam courthouses that was published in *Texas History Teachers' Bulletin*, XIII (1925, 116ff. and reprinted, during the Cameron centennial, in *Cameron Enterprise*, May 16, 1949, and *Cameron Daily Herald*, May 23, 1946.

⁴¹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, p. 49.

⁴² *Ibid.*, pp. 1, 10-11, 20, 21, 42, 49, 58, 71, 155, 213-15.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 324.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. B, p. 156; vol. 3, pp. 37-38, 266-71.

three classes, but it did not bother to define the classes.⁴⁵ Among the first-class roads were those from Cameron to Port Sullivan, Cameron to the Bell County Line, Cameron to the Burleson County line, from an intersection with this road to Nashville, and Rockdale to the Bell County line.⁴⁶ Maintenance of the roads was the duty of all males between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, who were subject to road duty, similar to present day jury duty.⁴⁷ Later, county prisoners were utilized on public roads and bridges.⁴⁸ On at least one occasion the county had difficulty keeping its roads open, for in 1878 someone built a fence across the Cameron-Port Sullivan road.⁴⁹

Since Milam County contains so many waterways, bridges and ferries were conveniences if not downright necessities. Many of these were privately owned and operated, the proprietors collecting a toll. On August 3, 1870, the legislature incorporated the Calvert Bridge Company with C. Anschicks, Frank Barton, William Burnett, P. W. Hall, W. H. Hammon, James S. Hanna, John Pruss, J. W. and Sterling C. Robertson, A. W. Terrell, and Thomas Tindall as incorporators. They were authorized to raise a quarter of a million dollars capital and to build a bridge across the Brazos between Robertson and Milam Counties west of Calvert. They were required to begin construction within three years. The legislature prohibited any other private bridge five miles above or below this company's bridge. When the bridge was undergoing repairs, the company was granted the right to operate a ferry.⁵⁰ In 1884 Milam and Robertson counties purchased this bridge.⁵¹

On May 18, 1871, James H. Holtzclaw was granted the right to build a bridge across the San Gabriel at or near the Compton crossing, and competitors were forbidden to build a bridge or operate a ferry within three miles of his bridge. He was permitted to charge whatever tolls the commissioners court set up, not to exceed those established by

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. A, pp. 98-100.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 18, 21.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 100.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. B, pp. 143-44.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 238.

⁵⁰ Gammell, *Laws*, VI, 91-92.

⁵¹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. B, p. 130.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

law for ferry boats.⁵² Holtzclaw certainly built a bridge, which the county purchased in 1881.⁵³ Today the bridge across Little River on Farm to Market Highway 1600 is called the Holtzclaw bridge. On the day of Holtzclaw's authorization, the legislature incorporated the San Gabriel Bridge Company, of which J. W. McCown, S. B. Slocomb, R. Van Slyke, and W. M. Williams were incorporators. They were authorized to build a toll bridge at or within fifteen miles of the mouth of the San Gabriel.⁵⁴ S. J. Slocomb was also permitted to build a bridge over Brushy Creek between its mouth and fifteen miles above.⁵⁵ On December 2, 1871, the legislature authorized J. Wise Parker to operate a ferry at or near Port Sullivan on the Hearne-Cameron Road.⁵⁶

In 1874, A. E. Brady was licensed by the commissioners court to operate a ferry at or near Sharp's Bluff on Little River.⁵⁷ Two years later a number of citizens petitioned for the re-establishment of a ferry at J. W. McCown's crossing. This the court agreed to do if the ferry could be self-sustaining. The county purchased the ferryboat from McCown for \$333.33, provided McCown supply a cabin for the ferryman, and it contracted with McCown for a year for the ferry's operation.⁵⁸ The ferry must not have proved itself self-sustaining, for in 1878 and 1879 there were two petitions to charter a ferry at the same spot.⁵⁹

Also in 1874, the Little River Bridge Company organized to build a bridge on an undesignated spot. Milam County subscribed \$2000 to the company, but it soon asked for a refund of the subscription. Later the district court ordered its refund.⁶⁰ P. M. Kolb operated a toll bridge across Brushy

⁵² Gammel, *Laws*, VI, 412.

⁵³ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, pp. 388, 395-96; vol. B, p. 6.

⁵⁴ Gammel, *Laws*, VI, 1553-54.

⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, 1603-04.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, 1633-37.

⁵⁷ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, p. 24.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 112.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 216, 300-02, 307. This contemporary record is at some variance with McCown's tombstone in the Turnham-McCown Cemetery, near Cameron, where appears the statement that he had operated the ferry between 1876 and 1882.

⁶⁰ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, pp. 25, 28, 111; vol. B, p. 61. The last citation refers to district court civil docket, file 1301.

Creek between Rockdale and Circleville under a charter issued by the county before the burning of the courthouse.⁶¹ The railroads, after their construction in the county, were generous in helping the county keep its bridges repaired. In 1881, the Santa Fe pledged itself to help keep in repair a bridge across Big Elm Creek, and in the following year the International and Great Northern subscribed \$500 toward repairing the Holtzclaw bridge.⁶² In 1882 began an agitation for a bridge across Little River at McCown's. The commissioners court contracted for two iron bridges, one at McCown's and the other at Easterwood's, with the Canton Wrought Iron Bridge Company. Later the county found it necessary to dig a canal on the south side of the river above the bridge at McCown's to keep the piers from being washed away. Nevertheless, in 1894, the county contracted for a new bridge with the New Columbus Bridge Company.⁶³ In 1884 the county also built iron bridges across Elm and Walkers Creeks.⁶⁴ The several bridges were financed in 1890 by the issuance of \$19,800 of bridge bonds.⁶⁵

Following the War Between the States Texas entered upon a period of more intensive interest in railroad construction. As in the earlier period, many of the schemes that were contemplated never materialized. In Milam County there was for a long time an interest in building a road from the Brazos westward across the county to Belton. Four companies were incorporated to construct and operate railroad lines from the neighborhood of Calvert or Hearne, through Maysfield and Cameron, to Bell County. The first of these was The Port Sullivan, Belton and Northwestern Railroad Company that was incorporated January 25, 1869. Thomas J. H. Anderson, Hugh Davis, C. G. Forshey, H. C. Ghent, F. M. Hall, Blanton Streetman, and William White, of Milam County, and Elisha Embree, J. H. Halderman, Chamberlin F. Miller, and E. S. C. Robertson, of Bell County, were the incorporators. The company was to have a capital of one million dollars increasable to five million. It was

⁶¹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, p. 53.

⁶² *Ibid.*, p. 412; vol. B, p. 6.

⁶³ *Ibid.*, vol. A, p. 469; vol. B, pp. 56, 75-79, 491, 505-06; vol. 3, pp. 197-98.

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. B, pp. 115-17.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 462-63, 488-89.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

authorized to build a railroad from the Houston and Texas Central at or near Hearne, through Port Sullivan, to Belton, and then northwesterly to the state boundary and was obliged to have the line to Belton surveyed and at least six miles in running order by January 1, 1870. The charter permitted the company to build a temporary wooden railroad of narrow gauge and to use either horse or steam power on it. When the line had been built with iron rail, the company was to be eligible for a land bonus from the state. It was also authorized to build a bridge across the Brazos without any draw and to establish ferries across other streams. With the permission of the commissioners courts of the counties through which it ran it might build branches.⁶⁶ Nothing ever came of this scheme.

On May 25, 1871, a second railroad company was chartered. This was the Calvert and Belton Railroad Company. Its incorporators were Thomas Carnay, of Kansas; Elisha Embree; C. C. Forshey; W. H. Hamman, Benjamin F. Hammond; W. C. Holland; J. Cicero Jenkins; R. W. Latham, of New Jersey; Wells W. Leggett; Z. G. Mathews; C. S. Mitchell; E. Sterling C. Robertson; S. R. Sheppard; and W. T. Sinmons. They were authorized to build a railroad and a telegraph line beginning at some point on the Houston and Texas Central, or the Texas Timber and Prairie Railroad (that was never built), or the International Railroad in Robertson County westerly to Calvert, then to Belton, and finally northwesterly to intersect the Southern Pacific or Southern Trans-Continental (these two roads were later combined as the Texas and Pacific). The gauge of the road was to be not less than thirty inches nor more than four feet eight and a half inches. The company was required to complete twenty-five miles within three years, and fifty miles every two years thereafter.⁶⁷ This project came to nothing.

Three years later, on April 25, 1874, a third road was chartered. This was The Hearne, Belton and North-Western Railroad Company, of which H. C. Denny, J. W. Embree, John C. Henry, L. T. Methvin, W. A. Miller, and W. S. Rather were the incorporators. This company was authorized to build from Hearne to Belton and thence to Lampasas and

⁶⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, VI, 124-26.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, 1633-37.

northwesterly to the Texas and Pacific. The capital was set at two million dollars, and the company was required to build ten miles within two years.⁶⁸ This company likewise came to naught.

The first railroad that actually built in Milam County was the line of the International Railroad Company. Incorporated on August 5, 1870, the company was authorized to build a railroad line from Longview Junction to Laredo.⁶⁹ In 1873 the road pushed westward across the Brazos River through the southern portion of the county. The company began to acquire right of way in Milam County in 1873 and continued to do so for several years.⁷⁰ It also bought up a considerable amount of land for its real estate promotion schemes.⁷¹ It was completed to what is now Rockdale on January 27, 1874.⁷²

The International ran through a portion of Milam County devoid of towns, for the town of Nashville had disappeared some years previously, and no substantial settlement had ever been located in the southwest corner of the county. After the War Between the States a number of ex-Confederates from the other Southern states had moved to the neighborhood of present Rockdale, for the sandy soil was not only cheap but also it was easily plowed by tired men and wornout mules.⁷³ There was, however, no town until the coming of the railroad. On July 15, 1874, the International dedicated three town sites. The first was Gause, containing twelve blocks; the second Milano (not the present town of Milano), containing a like number of blocks; and the third was Rockdale, containing thirty-five blocks.⁷⁴ The land business of the railroad company was handled by The Texas Land Company, a Texas corporation. In Octo-

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, VIII, 313-14.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, VI, 602-12.

⁷⁰ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. B-2, pp. 313-14; vol. D-1, pp. 1-68, 173-86; vol. E-1, pp. 1-2; vol. E-3, pp. 459-61; vol. E-5, pp. 598-601; vol. E-6, pp. 159-61.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, vol. A-1, pp. 765-68, 770-78; vol. B-1, pp. 318-19; vol. A-2, pp. 658-60; vol. D-1, pp. 149-50, 151; vol. D-2, pp. 510-11; vol. E-5, pp. 598-601; vol. E-6, pp. 181-83.

⁷² Affidavit of R. Somers Hayes, chief engineer, January 27, 1874, in Railroad Papers, Reports, Inspections.

⁷³ Perry, *Texas, a World in Itself*, 33.

⁷⁴ See plats in Deed Records of Milam County, vol. A-1, pp. 448, 450, 451.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

ber, 1874, the land company appointed Ira H. Evans and D. S. H. Smith its agents and attorneys,⁷⁵ and in the following year its president, William Walter Phelps, reappointed Evans, with the title of general manager.⁷⁶ In addition to the towns of Gause, Milano, and Rockdale that had been previously laid out by the railroad and in which the land company sold lots and acreage,⁷⁷ the land company laid out the town of Watson, consisting of two blocks, on the José Justo Liendo survey, east of the present town of Thorndale, that it dedicated on November 10, 1880.⁷⁸ In this town also the land company sold lots,⁷⁹ but it never amounted to much. After Rockdale was incorporated the land company gave the municipality two and a half acres for a cemetery in return for a release from the payment of city taxes for the years 1875-1877.⁸⁰

The president of the International Railroad Company requested that Governor Richard Coke appoint an agent to examine the line from the Brazos River to Rockdale so that the company might obtain the land bonus due it.⁸¹ This the governor did on January 31, 1874, when he appointed W. H. King and E. E. Sumner. They inspected the line on February 2-3 and reported that it ran twenty-four miles from the east bank of the Brazos to Rockdale. They found the roadbed "well and substantially constructed." The crossties, averaging 2,640 to the mile, were of burr, white, and post oak and of cedar. The iron was of English make weighing fifty-six pounds per lineal yard. The frogs were of Wood's patent. The direction of the line from the Brazos was south 54° west, and only one-seventh of the total length was in curves, varying between twenty feet and 2° per hundred

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. B-2, pp. 235-36.

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. C, pp. 188-89.

⁷⁷ For conveyances in Gause, see *ibid.*, vol. B-2, pp. 306-07; vol. E-1, pp. 150-51; vol. E-2, pp. 97-98; vol. E-6, pp. 13-18; vol. 8, pp. 241-42; Milano, *ibid.*, vol. E-6, pp. 339-41; Rockdale, *ibid.*, vol. B-1, pp. 169, 228-29; vol. E-1, pp. 146-47, 154, 156-57; vol. E-2, pp. 100-01, 122-23, 155-56; vol. E-3, pp. 114-15; vol. E-4, pp. 162-63, 402-03, 490-91, 504-05; vol. E-5, pp. 388-90; vol. E-6, pp. 13-18, 307-08; vol. 7, pp. 259-62; vol. 8, pp. 307-08; vol. 10, pp. 369-70; vol. 13, p. 329; vol. 24, pp. 94-97; vol. 29, pp. 528-29, 535-56.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. E-5, pp. 331-33.

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. E-1, pp. 588-89; vol. E-2, pp. 13-14; vol. E-6, pp. 13-18.

⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. C, pp. 408-09.

⁸¹ Galusha A. Grow to Coke, Houston, January 28, 1874, in Railroad Papers, Reports, Inspections.

feet. The grade was light with a maximum variation of fifty-eight feet to the mile. On the line were 1,264 lineal feet of pile and trestle bridging, all of oaken timbers. The bridge across the Brazos, of the Post combination patent design, had two spans, one 256 feet long and the other 150 feet. Its grade line was eight feet above the maximum of the 1853 freshet that had sent the Brazos on a rampage. The agents found the depots, section houses, and other buildings were under construction.⁸²

While Rockdale remained the railhead, the railroad company operated a turntable there in order to turn the engines around. This turntable was of simple design operated by manpower; after the locomotive had been driven on the table, six men pushed the table a half-turn around, permitting the locomotive then to steam off in the direction whence it had come.⁸³ By August, 1876, the line had been built to Round Rock,⁸⁴ and by January, 1877, to Austin.⁸⁵ Nineteenth century railroads were not especially considerate of their workers, and hardly had the International got to Milam County than it began damaging its employees. On September 4, 1874, a brakeman, J. S. Harris, had the second finger of his right hand broken by a link-and-pin coupler at Rockdale.⁸⁶ In the meantime, the railroad had been combined with the Houston and Great Northern and renamed International and Great Northern. Later this road became a part of the Missouri Pacific Lines.

Sometime after the line reached Rockdale, a company was chartered to build a line from Rockdale to Georgetown. This was the Georgetown and Rockdale Railway Company, of which J. T. Coffey, J. J. Dimmitt, T. P. Hughes, J. C. S. Morrow, N. L. Norton, F. L. Price, and J. H. Shaffer were incorporators. They were authorized to build a standard gauge railroad line and a telegraph line, and were required to complete ten miles within two years and the entire road within four years.⁸⁷ This project came to nothing.

⁸² King and Summer to Coke, February 5, 1874, *ibid.*

⁸³ Perry, *Texas, a World in Itself*, 34.

⁸⁴ Horace Haldeman to Coke, Austin, August 29, 1876, in *Railroad Papers, Reports, Inspections*.

⁸⁵ Haldeman to R. B. Hubbard, Austin, January 30, 1877, *ibid.*

⁸⁶ H. M. Hoxie, general superintendent, and D. S. H. Smith, treasurer, annual report to comptroller, for year ending May 31, 1875, *ibid.*

⁸⁷ Gammel, *Laws*, VIII, 711-14.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

As the International Railroad approached in the fall of 1873, the site that is now Rockdale began rapidly to settle up. According to an unverifiable legend, the name Rockdale was suggested by Mrs. B. F. Ackerman in recognition of a large rock that lay nearby.⁸⁸ The place was soon crowded by those anxious to become established in a town that unquestionably would serve as a railhead for a few months or a year or two. Some of the newcomers established themselves in tents. Among these was John Scott, long a photographer in Rockdale, whose tent studio greeted the first train into town.⁸⁹ For the next two years "every thing about the place was in that unsettled condition characteristic of new western towns."⁹⁰ Nevertheless business boomed. Solon Joynes weighed and shipped the first bale of cotton on February 4, 1874.⁹¹ Hale & Co., of Hearne, established a mercantile business there in the same month, with E. M. Scarbrough as a clerk. In 1882 Scarbrough purchased the business and continued the store under the name of Scarbrough & Hicks, which he long owned, though he moved to Austin in 1889 and established there the present department store bearing his name.⁹² In January, 1874, Isaac Jalonick, representing Stowe & Wilmerding, of Galveston, opened the Rockdale Bank, the first in the county. It failed in the following year, but it was reopened by Wayland & Wheatley and continued in 1877 by James Samuel Perry, who operated it until January, 1892, when it went into voluntary liquidation.⁹³

Even after the railroad was extended to Round Rock and then to Austin, Rockdale continued as a thriving market center. It had the second national bank in Milam County, the First National Bank of Rockdale, chartered on December 11, 1889.⁹⁴ Only a few months after its founding, at an election on May 18, 1874, a majority favored incorporation, and on June 8, the presiding justice of the county issued an or-

⁸⁸ Margaret E. Lengert, "Rockdale, Texas" in *Handbook*, II, 493.

⁸⁹ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 591.

⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, 346.

⁹¹ *Ibid.*, 526.

⁹² *Ibid.*, 636.

⁹³ *Ibid.*, 344.

⁹⁴ Courtesy of G. W. Garwood, deputy comptroller of the currency, Treasury Department, Washington.

der incorporating a square mile as the Town of Rockdale.⁹⁵ A year later, on June 14, 1875, the city council, of which A. A. Burck was mayor and C. B. Hall, secretary, passed an ordinance by which the name was changed to the City of Rockdale,⁹⁶ and, on June 6, 1881, the council altered the charter by accepting a recently passed municipal incorporation statute.⁹⁷

Cameron finally got a railroad in the 1880's as a result of the desire of Galveston businessmen to build a road to the interior of Texas without passing through Houston. Chartered on May 28, 1873, the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway Company began construction on May 1, 1875. After building from Galveston to Richmond, the company ran into financial difficulties, and in 1879 John Sealy reorganized the company and pushed construction to Brenham in 1880, and to Cameron and on to Belton in 1881.⁹⁸ This company began acquiring right of way in Milam County as early as 1879 and continued as late as 1881.⁹⁹ It bought from George Sealy, of Galveston, the town of Milano Junction (now Milano) laid off at the intersection of the G. C. & S. F. with the I. & G. N. and the town of West Cameron, adjoining the town of Cameron.¹⁰⁰ Shortly afterwards the railroad company obtained right of way for a water line from Little River and land for a pump station¹⁰¹ and the right to take gravel for ballast.¹⁰²

In the 1890's Milam County was penetrated by a third railroad, the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway Company that had been begun in 1884. By 1890 the company had built 123 miles of the road between Yoakum and Waco, after which it was forced into receivership. The receivers authorized the completion of the line from Lexington to

⁹⁵ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, p. 13; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 41, p. 93.

⁹⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. B-1, p. 354.

⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. E-6, p. 357.

⁹⁸ S. G. Reed, "Gulf, Colorado, and Santa Fe Railway Company" in *Handbook*, I, 746.

⁹⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. E-4, pp. 77-158, 238-39, 353-54, 488-90; vol. E-5, pp. 191-93; vol. 7, pp. 154-55; vol. 13, pp. 154-56.

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 319-26. For plats of Milano Junction and West Cameron, see *ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 318, and vol. E-4, p. 121.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 12, pp. 50-52, 192-94, 337-39.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, vol. 12, pp. 378-79; vol. 37, pp. 583-85.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Lott, across Milam County. As early as November, 1888, the company had begun obtaining right of way in the county, and it continued as late as 1891.¹⁰³ Almost everyone in the county through whose land the railroad ran was willing to give right of way, and apparently the company was obliged to condemn but one tract.¹⁰⁴ The company also bought land in Cameron, Burlington, and Rockdale for stations.¹⁰⁵ The line was completed through the county and trains began to operate in 1891.

The Trinity, Cameron and Western Railroad Company was a perpetuation of the project of building an east-west railroad across the county from the neighborhood of Port Sullivan and through Cameron. It was chartered on January 18, 1892, by B. I. Arnold, F. M. and W. F. Crawford, John M. and W. T. Hefley, T. S. Henderson, Monta J. Moore, Richard Lyles, Tom Peoples, Thomas A. Pope, J. M. Ralston, Sam Streetman, and Charles H. Yoe, of Cameron, and N. S. Walton, of Austin. The charter authorized a railroad from the Trinity River through Trinity, Walker, Houston, Madison, Brazos, Robertson, Milam, Williamson, and Bell counties, passing through Madisonville, Hearne, Cameron, and Davilla, to Granger. Cameron was stipulated as the principal place of business. The first directors were John M. Hefley, N. S. Walton, Richard Lyles, E. T. Walker, J. D. Jordan, Henry Mitchell, H. L. Lewis, Hugh Mewhinney, and T. S. Henderson. Hefley was president.¹⁰⁶ On February 9, 1895, the charter was amended, permitting the name of Link Line, that was never used, and authorizing the eastward extension of the railroad line to the Sabine River at Belgrade, crossing Polk, Angelina, Tyler, Jasper, and Newton counties; the westward extension to Georgetown, Austin, and Lacy or Granite Mountain in Burnet County; and the southward extension from Madisonville to Huntsville. The principal place of business was then designated as Georgetown.

Even before incorporation, the enterprise had acquired right of way, through the neighborhood of Branchville and

¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, vol. 27, pp. 135-82; vol. 29, pp. 606-07; vol. 32, pp. 93-95, 96-98, 100-07, 300-09, 311-18, 327-28, 354-57; vol. 33, pp. 3-5, 194-97, 257-61, 325-27.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 35., pp. 178-79.

¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 36, pp. 84-85, 133-34, 136-37; vol. 40, pp. 564-65.

¹⁰⁶ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 475-76.

Maysfield.¹⁰⁷ In addition, it acquired land in Cameron.¹⁰⁸ In 1895 it returned a strip of land that it "failed to utilize."¹⁰⁹ On December 10, 1894, General Manager Richard Lyles requested permission from the city of Cameron for the railroad to cross its streets, and the council instructed the city attorney to draw an ordinance granting permission.¹¹⁰

No part of the railroad was ever built, although it did acquire an interest in the Georgetown and Granger Rail Road Company that had built 15.5 miles between Granger and Georgetown. On December 15, 1894, the T. C. & W. applied to the Railroad Commission for permission to issue two and a half million dollars of bonds, but the Commission declined the authorization on May 8, 1896. A month later the Commission likewise refused a joint bond issue of the T. C. & W. and the Georgetown and Granger. In the meantime, both companies had been declared bankrupt and were sold out at the courthouse step.¹¹¹ The Trinity, Cameron and Western was never built.

Two other railroads through Milam County that never went beyond the dream stage were The Brenham and Waco Railroad Company that the Reconstruction Convention in 1869 failed to charter,¹¹² and The Huntsville, New Orleans and Western Texas Railway Company that proposed to run from Sabine River at or near the thirty-first parallel in Newton County through Jasper, Tyler, Polk, San Jacinto, Walker, Grimes, Brazos, Burleson, and Milam counties to the International Railroad a quarter degree south of the thirty-first parallel; this company went to the trouble in 1887 of mortgaging its future assets, but nothing ever came of the enterprise.¹¹³

Few Texans took advantage of the national banking act of 1863 until the 1880's, but beginning then a number of national banks were chartered in Texas. The first of these

¹⁰⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 38, pp. 429-36, 608-40; vol. 39, pp. 7-22, 24-25, 36-52; vol. 41, pp. 81-88, 98-102, 104-09, 212-13.

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 30, p. 518; vol. 39, pp. 152-53; vol. 40, pp. 70-71, 80; vol. 43, pp. 125-26.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 43, pp. 4-5.

¹¹⁰ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, p. 113.

¹¹¹ Courtesy of Arthur L. Carnahan, chief railroad accountant Railroad Commission of Texas, Austin.

¹¹² Papers of Convention of 1868, file 123.

¹¹³ Mortgage Records of Milam County, vol. 2, pp. 130-84.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

in Milam County was the First National Bank of Cameron, chartered on August 2, 1889. This was soon followed by the First National Bank of Rockdale, December 11, 1889, and after the lapse of a few years by the Citizens National Bank of Cameron, July 6, 1900, and the First National Bank of Thorndale, June 26, 1901.¹¹⁴ In addition to the private banks in Rockdale there was the Milam County Bank in Cameron, founded in 1883 by Wilbur F. and Henry T. Crawford.¹¹⁵ The Texas Constitution of 1876, under which Texas still operates, prohibited incorporation of banks by the state, but in 1904, the electorate ratified a constitutional amendment permitting state banks.¹¹⁶ Within a short time a number of state banks were chartered for Milam County. The first of these was the Cameron State Bank chartered February 21, 1906. This was soon followed by the Rockdale State Bank, August 31, 1906; Buckholts State Bank, February 8, 1907; Burlington State Bank, February 19, 1907; Thorndale State Bank, September 16, 1907; and the Ben Arnold State Bank, June 24, 1909; and a few years later by Guaranty State Bank of Gause (name later changed to Gause State Bank), May 21, 1911; First State Bank of Milano, May 13, 1912; and Citizens State Bank of Rockdale, August 29, 1912.¹¹⁷

During the depression the Citizens National Bank of Cameron, particularly, came to the relief of the Confederate veterans and their widows, on whom a hardship was being worked by the warrants they were receiving as their pension money. The bank held the warrants, and in many cases advanced their full value to the pensioners.

The construction of railroads into Milam County provided a cheap and easy method of transportation of bulky good, and the production of cotton boomed. Throughout the county were located community gins, like that of the Star Gin Association in Milano.¹¹⁸ At Cameron there were

¹¹⁴ Courtesy of G. W. Garwood, deputy comptroller of the Currency, Treasury Department, Washington.

¹¹⁵ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 443.

¹¹⁶ Art. XVI, sec. 16.

¹¹⁷ Courtesy of E. F. Williams, department examiner, Department of Banking, Austin.

¹¹⁸ *Deed Records of Milam County*, vol. 18, pp. 273-74.

in addition The Union Cotton Yard,¹¹⁹ the Cameron Compress Company chartered April 6, 1895,¹²⁰ and the Milam County Oil Mill Company.¹²¹ Barbed wire was introduced into Milam County about 1879. Before then most of the countryside had been unfenced, while cow lots and garden plots had been enclosed with worm fences. With the introduction of cheap fencing, a number of precincts, beginning in 1879 and extending to 1887, held popular elections in which the voters made fences mandatory for hogs, sheep, and goats.¹²² Beginning in 1889 the precincts began approving mandatory fences for horses, mules, jacks, and jennets.¹²³ Windmills for drawing water from wells appeared in or shortly before 1891. In that year the Bigelow Wind Mill Company sold windmills to at least three farmers in the county.¹²⁴

During the last quarter of the century, the rural areas of the United States were in constant ferment. Texas perhaps led the country, and Milam County actively participated. In 1873, in neighboring Bell County, was established the Patrons of Husbandry, commonly known as the Grange. This organization began as a non-partisan, agrarian body offering co-operation in business, happier home lives, more social contacts, and better educational opportunities.¹²⁵ One can not ascertain the number of Milam County people who attached themselves to the Grange, but it must have been substantial. One known member was James C. Elliott, hotel-keeper and lumberman in Thorndale.¹²⁶ In 1883 the Friendship Grange Co-operative Association No. 1335 was flourishing at Friendship,¹²⁷ and in the following year the Ad Hall

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 40, pp. 542-43.

¹²⁰ Charter No. 6,760 in Office of Secretary of State, Austin; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 46, pp. 503-04; vol. 48, pp. 252-53; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 9, pp. 568-72; vol. 10, pp. 280-82, 626-31; vol. 14, pp. 573-76.

¹²¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 52, pp. 127-29.

¹²² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, pp. 320-21, 327, 353, 447; vol. B, pp. 14, 22-23, 39, 149, 158, 167, 179, 192-93, 223-24, 252, 261, 275, 281.

¹²³ *Ibid.*, vol. B, pp. 607-08.

¹²⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 29, pp. 519-22, 545-48; vol. 32, pp. 132-35.

¹²⁵ Ralph A. Smith, "Grange" in *Handbook*, I, 716-17.

¹²⁶ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 286-87.

¹²⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 11, pp. 284-86.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Co-operative Association in Ad Hall.¹²⁸ In November, 1889, the commissioners court agreed to appropriate five hundred dollars for a building at the State Grange Fair Park in McGregor, if title to the plot on which it was to be built were conveyed to the county. In June, 1890, title was obtained, and the money was made available. Immediately thereafter, however, the county attorney ruled that this appropriation was illegal, whereupon the appropriation was rescinded.¹²⁹

Another agrarian organization, also founded in Texas, was the Farmers' Alliance, established in 1875 and reorganized in 1879. This group, admitting women but excluding Negroes, was interested in joint-stock stores and co-operatives and adorned its serious purposes with a simple ritual.¹³⁰ Some of the known members in Milam County were James C. Elliott, Alvin P. Perry, a farmer and dairy farm operator of San Gabriel,¹³¹ and Washington Hines, a college graduate farmer and stock-raiser of Davilla.¹³² It was probably this organization that inspired The Milam County Co-operative Cotton and Mercantile Alliance that was flourishing in 1889.¹³³

These two non-partisan groups soon evolved into a third political party, the People's or Populist Party. In addition to drawing members from agrarian organizations, it drew them also from the larger parties and a number of smaller ones, including the Greenback, Socialist, and Prohibitionist. Members of the Populist Party were especially interested in the preservation of land from large and alien owners, regulation of railroads, and an increase of money in circulation.¹³⁴ Among the Populists in Milam County were Alvin P. Perry and Dr. A. G. Isaacs, farmer in Cameron and former representative who ran for the senate on the Populist ticket in

¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 12, pp. 638-39.

¹²⁹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 409, 458, 458-59.

¹³⁰ "Farmer's Alliance" in *Handbook*, I, 585.

¹³¹ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 284-85.

¹³² *Ibid.*, 623-24.

¹³³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 24, pp. 320-24; vol. 62, p. 233; Milam County Cooperative Cotton and Merchants Alliance v. Tennent Stribling Shoe Company, 40 S.W. 331.

¹³⁴ "Populist Party in Texas" in *Handbook*, II, 393.

1892, and Joseph T. Daniel, a stockraiser in the neighborhood of Buckholts.¹³⁵

Because of agrarian discontent, the activities of the Populist Party, and a split in the late 1880's in the Texas Democratic Party between those who wanted to regulate railroads and those who opposed regulation, Texas elections, both on state and county levels, were free-for-alls in the late 1880's and early 1890's. This was true in Milam County as elsewhere. Perhaps no political event in the county ever reached the excitement attendant upon the joint appearance of Governor James Stephen Hogg, running for re-election, and his opponent, George Clark, of Waco, who was described as attorney for every railroad in Texas but one. This joint appearance took place in Cameron on May 3, 1892. The meeting was arranged by a group of young men known as the Hogg Club, of which Jeff Thompson Kemp, then twenty-three years old, was president. In Cameron, Hogg was entertained in the home of J. M. Ralston on the site of the present postoffice, and Clark stopped at the Garrett Hotel. Hogg's supporters wore badges with the words, "Hogg and the Commission," and Clark's wore ribbons with the words "Turn Texas Loose." The speaking took place in the two-year-old pavillion (that still stands) in the City Park. Crowds thronged in aboard wagons and buggies, and both the Santa Fe and the S. A. & A. P. ran special trains. W. M. (Wash) James, a local attorney, introduced Clark who spoke first. In his address Clark charged Hogg with being "the representative of a government of centralism at the capital of our State" and with hindering the economic development of Texas. Hogg, in turn, was introduced by T. S. Henderson, a thirty-three-year-old attorney. Hogg stated that he too believed in economic development but that he believed more in popular freedom. The railroads were creations of the state that had given them large land grants and wide privileges. People were entitled to equal and impartial services and reasonable freight rates, and the longer the railroads had unbridled powers the harder would be the bridling of them when the people demanded it. Regulation should accompany development.

The applause following Hogg's speech lasted longer and

¹³⁵ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 759-60, 792-94.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

was noiser than that following Clark's. Afterwards, barbecue was served in the park. Henderson recalled in later years that at the barbecue "Hogg won over Clark too. He ate much more than Mr. Clark." Hogg carried both Texas and Milam County and went into office for a second term.¹³⁶ Hogg's stand on the railroad commission and the alien land law was supported in the legislature by Milam County's senator, James Madison McKinney, and by at least one of its representatives, Richard H. Waters.¹³⁷

Two young men prominent in the campaign of Governor Hogg gave long and useful service to Milam County. Born at Washington-on-the-Brazos, January 12, 1859, Thomas Stalworth Henderson was graduated from Waco University in 1877, after which he studied law at Washington University in St. Louis. He settled in Cameron on June 19, 1879, and there he began practicing law. For four years he was district attorney of the district composed of Brazos, Milam, and Robertson counties. He was regarded as an able trial lawyer, and one of his most celebrated cases, the Crow murder case, is well known because of the skill with which Henderson demolished a tissue of circumstantial evidence. In 1912 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at which Woodrow Wilson was nominated. Governor Charles Allen Culberson appointed him a regent of the University of Texas in 1895, and he served in this capacity for sixteen years, for the last eleven years as chairman.¹³⁸ He died at Cameron on February 17, 1937.¹³⁹

Jeff Thompson Kemp was born in St. Helena Parish, Louisiana, March 29, 1869. He moved to Cameron as a boy in 1881, when his father, Dempsey Kemp, together with his two uncles, Marshall M. and Thomas Benton Kemp, came to settle along the right of way of the recently constructed Santa Fe. Jeff Kemp attended Southwestern university, and on December 25, 1894, in a double wedding with his sister Rosa, who married Frank Adams, was married to Lina

¹³⁶ Robert C. Cotner, *Addresses and State Papers of James Stephen Hogg*, 232-40. *Cameron Enterprise*, May 16, 1946, sec. 4, p. 1, col. 2; p. 8, col. 1; *Cameron Daily Herald*, May 23, 1946, p. 12, cols. 1-2.

¹³⁷ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 588-89, 692-94.

¹³⁸ Frank Carter Adams, *Texas Democracy*, III, 146-51.

¹³⁹ Mary Lake Culpepper, "Thomas Stalworth Henderson" in *Handbook*, I, 796-97.

Rogers, daughter of Jefferson C. Rogers, who had served both as county clerk and presiding justice of Milam County. Mrs. Kemp's prodigious memory for faces and names was a political advantage, as was Kemp's reputation as a 'possum eater. As a matter of fact, for a long time Kemp did not like 'possum, but because it was offered to him so often he eventually came to relish it. During most of the first half of the twentieth century Kemp served either as county clerk or as county judge of Milam County. He died on November 3, 1946.¹⁴⁰

Germans had begun to settle in Milam County during its earliest days. In 1846, for example, Frederick and Caroline Meyers, later to be parents of Caroline Yoe, established their home in the county.¹⁴¹ C. H. Yoe, also a German, arrived in 1869.¹⁴² In 1870 there were twenty-four natives of Germany in Milam County,¹⁴³ and in 1880 the number had risen to 181.¹⁴⁴ As the century waned, the number of German immigrants increased. During the 1880's a number of Germans who became prominent in the county moved in, many of them having lived elsewhere in the United States for several years. Among these were Ernest and Frederick Vogelsang in 1883,¹⁴⁵ and Seraphine Wohlleb in 1888.¹⁴⁶ The Germans brought with them the Lutheran and Evangelical churches and a number of German lodges, all of which became more important during the twentieth century.

Czechs, or Bohemians as they were called during the nineteenth century, began arriving in Milam County in the 1870's. In the 1870 census there was not a single native of Austria, which then included what later became Czechoslovakia, in the county.¹⁴⁷ Ten years later there were fifty

¹⁴⁰ Tombstone in Oakhill Cemetery, Cameron; courtesy of his widow, Mrs. Lina Kemp, and his brother, Louis Wiltz Kemp, of Houston.

¹⁴¹ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 460.

¹⁴² *Ibid.*, 459-61.

¹⁴³ Walker, *A Compendium of the Ninth Census*, 347.

¹⁴⁴ *Statistics of the Population of the United States at the Tenth Census*, I, 530.

¹⁴⁵ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 376-77, 582-83.

¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 501-03.

¹⁴⁷ Walker, *A Compendium of the Ninth Census*, 437.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

native Austrians,¹⁴⁸ and the greatest immigration followed later. One of the earliest Czechs in the county was Michael Matocha, whose son, B. P. Matocha, later to be secretary of state of Texas, was born in Burlington in 1889.¹⁴⁹ The influx of Czechs brought the Roman Catholic Church into an area that had previously been evangelical Protestant, and it brought also the Czech Moravian Brethren and a number of Czech fraternal organizations.

Another ethnic group in Milam County, small but important, was Jews, especially in Rockdale. As early as December 24, 1873, before the railroad was built there, Benjamin and Joseph Loewenstein, both natives of Prussia, opened a store, B. Loewenstein & Bro., with an inventory valued at \$200 or \$300. In 1889, they gave up credit and devoted themselves to cash sales. By 1893 they had ten clerks, an inventory of \$40,000 or \$50,000, and an annual business of \$75,000. Both were members of B'nai B'rth.¹⁵⁰ Other Jews moved in, and in 1878 Rockdale had a Hebrew Benevolent Association.¹⁵¹ In 1880 the Jewish community established a cemetery,¹⁵² and shortly thereafter it incorporated The Rockdale Jewish School Community that served until the expansion of public schools.¹⁵³

Another group that began to come in during the late nineteenth century that was to assume greater proportions in the twentieth was Mexican. The 1880 census showed fifty-six natives of Mexico in Milam County.¹⁵⁴ These probably had come in as construction laborers on the International Railroad.

A small but interesting ethnic group that came into Milam County was a nucleus of Wends who settled around Thorndale. They are a Slavic people from Germany who began coming to Texas in 1854 and settled particularly in

¹⁴⁸ *Statistics of the Population of the United States at the Tenth Census*, I, 530.

¹⁴⁹ Adams, *Texas Democracy*, III, 94-95.

¹⁵⁰ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 345-47.

¹⁵¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. E-2, pp. 22-23.

¹⁵² *Ibid.*, vol. 207, p. 451.

¹⁵³ *Ibid.*, vol. 13, pp. 302-03.

¹⁵⁴ *Statistics of the United States at the Tenth Census*, I, 530.

what is now Lee County.¹⁵⁵ In the 1880's a number of Wends moved from Wanda, Serbin, and Fedor, Texas, to the neighborhood of Thorndale. The earliest of these were August Polnick in 1882, Karl Michalk in 1884, and Otto and Andrew Urban, John Lehmann, John Winter, and John Moerbe shortly afterwards. In 1934 there were some 480 persons of Wendish extraction in the neighborhood of Thorndale, of whom three hundred were adults.¹⁵⁶

An interesting settlement in the county toward the end of the nineteenth century was Hanover. According to tradition, the town was named for Hanover, Germany, where the first postmaster, Ed Authifer, was born. Sometime between 1886 and 1893 there moved into the community from nearby settlements the Swedenborg Settlers colony, which appears to have been an idealistic venture in community living, like Brook Farm and La Réunion. This colony was made up of four families, those of Thomas Benton Fisher, his son Frank Fisher, the Reverend Albert Francisco, and a music teacher named Riebe. Each colonist had a specific duty in the settlement, most of which were probably concerned with making a living. In addition, Francisco served as pastor, and Riebe taught music and organized a Negro band. This venture, like similar projects, proved to be a failure, and its members, except the Fishers, soon dispersed.¹⁵⁷

A real estate promotion scheme of the 1870's that proved to be a miserable failure was the town of Oxford or Oxford City, on the Albert M. Tandy survey about half way between Gause and Milano. This scheme was promoted by The Texas Land and Colonization Company, a New York joint stock company, that later incorporated in New York under the same name.¹⁵⁸ In February, 1876, this company purchased the whole Tandy survey¹⁵⁹ and, on March 8, 1877, laid out a town, consisting of twelve blocks of thirty-two lots each, first known as Oxford but later as Oxford City.

¹⁵⁵ George C. Engerrand, "Wends in Texas" in *Handbook*, II, 879. See also, Frederick Simpich, "The Wends of the Spreewald" in *National Geographic Magazine*, XLIII, 327-36.

¹⁵⁶ George C. Engerrand, *The So-Called Wends of Germany and Their Colonies in Texas and Australia*, 111, 124, 155.

¹⁵⁷ Grace D. Beauchamp, "German Names Hanover — Becomes First Postmaster" in *Cameron Enterprise*, May 23, 1946.

¹⁵⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. E-2, pp. 314-16.

¹⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. B-1, pp. 573-75.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

The three east-west streets were named Elm, Maple, and Front, and the seven north-south streets were Freeman, Texas, Vine, Race, Main, Court, and Hubbard.¹⁶⁰ Although there were a few purchasers of lots in the towns and of nearby acreage, the promotion led to no permanent settlement, and at the present time the townsite is not recognizable.¹⁶¹

Cameron's corporate history during the last quarter of the century was as unstable as during the previous period. In January, 1881, a petition was circulated for incorporation. At an election in February, a majority favored incorporation, whereupon, on February 19, the county judge issued an order chartering the town.¹⁶² Seven months later a second petition was circulated for the abolition of the corporation. At an election held on September 23, seventy-four voters favored abolishment and thirty-one opposed it, so on October 12, the county judge entered a second order abolishing the corporation.¹⁶³ It was not until more than seven years later that the town was again incorporated. In January and April, 1889, two petitions circulated for incorporation. An election was held on April 23, when thirty-two votes were cast for incorporation and nine against. Again, on May 7, the county judge issued an order of incorporation. At a second election two months later the incorporation was upheld by a vote of fifteen to three.¹⁶⁴ Since that time Cameron has always been an incorporated town.

Utilities came to Milam County in the 1890's. On June 5, 1891, the City of Cameron contracted with M. E. Cofer to drill or bore a water well on a tract of land in Cameron. If water was found, Cofer agreed to convey the tract to the city for \$200.¹⁶⁵ This attempt apparently was unsuccessful, for nothing more was heard of it. Rockdale was somewhat in advance of Cameron in obtaining water and electric systems. The Rockdale Improvement Company, of which

¹⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. E-2, pp. 312-13.

¹⁶¹ *Ibid.*, vol. B-1, pp. 786-88; vol. C, pp. 61-62, 323-34; vol. E-2, pp. 381-82; vol. E-5, pp. 456-60.

¹⁶² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, p. 400; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. E-6, pp. 171-72, 527.

¹⁶³ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, p. 440.

¹⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. B, pp. 348-49, 370-71, 372-76, 388-90, 391-94; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 25, pp. 7-9.

¹⁶⁵ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 32, pp. 79-81.

James Samuel Perry was one of the promoters,¹⁶⁶ was active as early as December, 1891. In April, 1893, C. H. Coffield was president of the company.¹⁶⁷ In May, 1893, O. J. Gorman, of Dallas, offered to build a water works system in Cameron. He proposed damming Little River and pumping water by a duplex pump into a steel standpipe 12 feet in diameter and 110 feet tall. Water was to be distributed through 18,000 feet of pipe, in which he promised to maintain a pressure of 150 pounds per square inch. He agreed to commence work within sixty days and to keep the system in repair for twenty-five years, unless the city exercised an option to buy the works after the end of the second year. For \$1,500 a year he agreed to provide water for fire protection in twenty-six hydrants and further to supply water for two watering troughs and hydrants in the public school yard. This proposition the city council accepted, but in August, when Gorman asked for a sixty-day extension, the city insisted that he make bond in the sum of \$5,000. This appears to have put Gorman's proposition into eclipse, for nothing more was heard of it.¹⁶⁸

In 1894 the Cameron Water, Power and Light Company came into existence, with Charles H. Yoe as president. Later, Marshall M. Kemp was president and C. W. Lawrence, secretary.¹⁶⁹ On November 19, 1894, the Cameron city council passed an ordinance granting a franchise to this company. The city agreed, in addition, to issue \$5,000 of improvement and water works bonds.¹⁷⁰ On February 11, 1895, the city made a contract with the company in which it conferred a twenty-five-year franchise for water and electricity. This company likewise was to bring water from Little River. The city agreed to give it the \$5,000 of water works bonds, and the company agreed in turn to maintain a capacity of a million gallons of water per twenty-four hours and to keep eighty feet of water in its standpipe. The water works were to be completed by June 1, 1895, and the electric plant by

¹⁶⁶ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 344.

¹⁶⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 30, pp. 171, 338-39; vol. 32, pp. 368-69; vol. 46, pp. 3-4; vol. 124, pp. 497-98.

¹⁶⁸ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, pp. 60, 70, 75.

¹⁶⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 40, pp. 496-97; vol. 97, p. 167; vol. 48, pp. 643-44; vol. 50, pp. 244, 329.

¹⁷⁰ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, p. 111.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

October 1. At any time the city might purchase the company's assets.¹⁷¹ In March, the city council approved the maximum water rates. Meters were not used, but instead there were flat charges for various kinds of installations and businesses. The monthly rate, for example, for a private bathtub was twenty-five cents; a boarding house bathtub cost fifty cents, a hotel or public bathtub \$1. Water closets cost fifty cents a month. The rate for a bank was \$1 a month and for a barroom double that amount.¹⁷² The company accepted the water plant from the contractor late in April, 1895, and began its charges, then called rentals, on May 1.¹⁷³

On June 3, 1895, the Cameron Water, Power and Light Company announced that it was ready to enter into contract for the construction of an electric power plant. It asked the city to contract for at least twenty-five lights of forty-eight candlepower each at a month rental of \$3. If the city was not willing to enter into this contract, then the company asked a twelve-month extension. The city entered into no such contract, and the company seems never to have gone into the electric business.¹⁷⁴ On September 16, 1895, the city council heard J. G. Goldthwaite, of Goldthwaite & Co., who pointed out that the company had an electric light plant already in operation in Cameron and would like a twenty-five year franchise for supplying electricity. More than a year later, on November 16, 1896, the city granted a franchise to Goldthwaite & Co., not for twenty-five years but for double that period. It required the company to charge the same rentals as were charged in cities of the same size. A month later the city contracted for four electric arc lights of 1400 candlepower, to illuminate the streets, at a monthly rental of \$12.50 a month each. These were to burn from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. September and March and from 7:30 p.m. to daylight during the remainder of the year. In any case, however, they were to be extinguished when the moon was sufficiently bright to provide illumination.¹⁷⁵ Goldthwaite & Co. was not, however, the first electric plant in Cameron. The Cameron Oil Mill generated power for its own use,

¹⁷¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 122-31.

¹⁷² *Ibid.*, pp. 140-43.

¹⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 153.

¹⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 166.

¹⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 188, 289, 292, 296-97.

and in 1892, the city had granted permission for it to run wires to supply the Milam County Bank.¹⁷⁶ It was not until May, 1900, that Milam County began using electric lights in the courthouse.¹⁷⁷

Telegraph lines had entered Milam County when the International Railroad was built in 1873, the Santa Fe in 1881, and the S. A. & A. P. in 1891. On May 4, 1896, the City of Cameron gave the Baker Telephone Company permission to operate a system in the city for twenty-five years on condition that it begin construction within four months and went into operation within seven months. The ordinance further stipulated that the city council reserved the right to grant franchises to other companies.¹⁷⁸ In February, 1900 the county commissioners court gave permission to the Davilla Telephone and Improvement Company to build its poles along the road between Bartlett, in Bell County, and Davilla.¹⁷⁹

In June, 1899, Milam County contracted for a sewage line for the courthouse, the first in Cameron. When it was constructed, the county gave permission to owners of some of the buildings surrounding the courthouse square to hook into the county's sewer line. Among these was the Young Men's Business League of Cameron, that was putting up a building northwest of the courthouse square.¹⁸⁰

Cameron participated in the improvement of transportation in the county. In 1893 it gravelled Belton (now Main) Street from the S. A. & A. P. station to the courthouse.¹⁸¹ The city continued to use the policy of requiring all able-bodied citizens to work on the streets, for in 1894 the city council instructed the marshal to file complaints against those who had failed to report for duty.¹⁸² Bicycles came to Cameron in the 1890's, for in 1896 the city council passed an ordinance against bicycle-riding on the sidewalks, for which offense it set up a \$50 fine.¹⁸³

¹⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 26-27.

¹⁷⁷ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 4, p. 19.

¹⁷⁸ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, pp. 242-45.

¹⁷⁹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 3, pp. 624-25.

¹⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 579, 594-95.

¹⁸¹ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, pp. 49-50.

¹⁸² *Ibid.*, p. 100.

¹⁸³ *Ibid.*, p. 267.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

The lack of corporate records for the early years of Cameron precludes any detailed statement on the volunteer fire department. The first evidence is dated 1892, when the fire company tendered its property and paraphernalia to the city and disbanded itself.¹⁸⁴ Three years later the city marshal was instructed to build a house on the calaboose lot to house the fire engine.¹⁸⁵ A few months thereafter the city purchased a thousand feet of double jacketed fire hose and two Fancy Arch hose carts.¹⁸⁶ U. S. Hearrell and R. C. Wight were soon afterwards candidates for the position of chief of the volunteer fire department. In September, 1895, the city purchased a plot from the First Baptist Church on which to build a fire station. This is the present city hall land.¹⁸⁷

During the last part of the century people became conscious of germs and began to take a greater interest in communicable diseases. In March, 1883, there was a smallpox epidemic in Robertson County. A mass meeting in Milam County requested the governor to take some action, but he declined on the grounds he had no authority to do so. The commissioners court then established a quarantine against Robertson and prohibited "all travel and Traffic and intercourse of any nature whatever." It appointed Dr. William Stadler health officer to establish a quarantine station and to appoint guards for bridges, ferries, and fords.¹⁸⁸ In 1891 smallpox broke out in the neighborhood of San Gabriel, and the county quarantined precinct 5 for two months.¹⁸⁹ Smallpox again broke out in 1895, especially in Taylor and adjacent parts of Williamson County, with a suspected case in Thorndale. Again the county placed a quarantine.¹⁹⁰ In addition, the Cameron city council declared Cameron free of the disease and placed a quarantine against all infected places.¹⁹¹ Two years later yellow fever broke out. Dr. E. N. Shaw, county physician, established a pest house, and the

¹⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 1.

¹⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 119.

¹⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 139-40.

¹⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 186.

¹⁸⁸ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 49-50.

¹⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 516-17, 527.

¹⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 3, p. 261.

¹⁹¹ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, 132.

commissioners court laid a quarantine.¹⁹² A vast smallpox epidemic occurred in the county in 1900, and a quarantine was in effect from February to May. Among those who came down with the disease were eight county convicts in precinct 1, of whom one died. Later Dr. Shaw was paid \$622.50 for his services during the epidemic.¹⁹³

Prohibition became an issue in Milam County as early as 1873. In that year the legislature prohibited the sale of spiritous liquors within six miles of Davilla Institute at Davilla, and within three miles of Carter's Institute.¹⁹⁴ In 1874, the same prohibition was applied to the area within two miles of Maysfield Academy,¹⁹⁵ and this was soon followed by an identical prohibition within two miles of Liberty Church and Given's Academy.¹⁹⁶ The Reverend James Peeler, a Methodist preacher and a strong prohibitionist who moved to the county in 1886, was undoubtedly one of the moving spirits behind the drying up of the county.¹⁹⁷

In early January, 1877, a county-wide prohibition election was held, when 329 votes were cast in favor of prohibition and 408 against.¹⁹⁸ In November of the following year, a second election was held, at which 773 votes were cast for prohibition and 1,686 against.¹⁹⁹ Unable to dry up the whole county, the prohibitionists then petitioned for elections in the several precincts, and during the years 1877-1884, precincts 2, 5, 6, and 7 accepted local option.²⁰⁰ Successful in these precincts, the prohibitionists then tried again for county-wide prohibition, and at an election on September 5, 1885, were successful, when 1,546 votes were cast against prohibition and 1,636 in favor.²⁰¹ The county immediately

¹⁹² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 3, p. 462.

¹⁹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 632, 367; vol. 4, pp. 13, 20, 77.

¹⁹⁴ Gammel, *Laws*, VII, 1064-65, 1432-33.

¹⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, VIII, 330-31.

¹⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, 595-96.

¹⁹⁷ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 328.

¹⁹⁸ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, pp. 109, 122, 130.

¹⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 252, 259.

²⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 137, 151, 158, 170, 337-38, 361, 368, 453, 462, 467; vol. B, pp. 45, 51, 83, 86, 92, 112, 134, 159-60.

²⁰¹ *Ibid.*, vol. B, pp. 177-78, 188.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

refunded the fees for nine liquor licenses, but in the following year it cynically assessed an occupation tax on selling liquors.²⁰² It was now the wets' turn to bestir themselves. They petitioned for an election, and on December 4, 1886, outvoted the drys 1,520 to 1,023.²⁰³ Again local option was resorted to in some of the precincts and also in a number of school districts, and the county remained partly wet and partly dry during the remainder of the century.²⁰⁴ During this period, as in the subsequent one, the nucleus of opposition to prohibition was unquestionably those of German and Czech descent.

During the last quarter of the nineteenth century petroleum products more and more became necessities, especially kerosene, used primarily in kerosene lamps. In 1896 Waters-Pierce Oil Company had a warehouse and oil tank in Cameron,²⁰⁵ and it sold two brands of kerosene, Eupion and Brilliant.

As early as 1866 the existence of lignite around what later became Rockdale was known.²⁰⁶ In the following year, S. B. Buckley, state geologist, described these deposits.²⁰⁷ Commercial exploitation of the deposits began with the coming of the Santa Fe railroad. In March, 1881, R. J. Swancoat took a coal lease on some 302 acres out of the José Leal survey, east of Rockdale. In the lease he agreed to pay the owner of the land ten cents per ton for lignite mined. He sold his lease for a quarter millions dollars, probably in stock, to the Austin and Central Texas Coal Company in 1882.²⁰⁸ In the following year Swancoat sold three leases on the George Lampkin survey to the Galveston and Santa Fe Coal Company for fifty thousand shares of stock.²⁰⁹ In 1885, this company, of which Edward R. John was president, sold the leases to Henry C. Willcox for ten thousand shares of the Austin Consolidated Coal Company, a New York cor-

²⁰² *Ibid.*, pp. 193-94, 235.

²⁰³ *Ibid.*, pp. 248, 259-61.

²⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. B, p. 278; vol. 3, pp. 170-71, 188-89, 199-200, 222, 263-65, 292-93, 306-07, 311, 316-321, 330-331, 408-11, 423, 446-48, 467-68, 473-74, 520, 530-31, 541, 556-58, 572-73, 617-20; vol. 4, pp. 14-15, 25-26, 37-40, 44-48.

²⁰⁵ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, pp. 209, 219.

²⁰⁶ J. R. Beauchamp, "Milam County" in *Texas Almanac*, 1867, p. 140.

²⁰⁷ Lengert, *History of Milam County*, 150.

²⁰⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. E-6, pp. 357-59; vol. 7, pp. 330-32.

²⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 10, pp. 583-84.

poration.²¹⁰ Willcox in turn sold the leases to the Austin Consolidated Coal Company for twenty thousand shares of stock, and for an identical consideration he sold the leases in the Leaf survey that Swancoat had originally owned.²¹¹ At that time there were seven stockholders in the Austin company and the total number of shares was fifty thousand. The company issued \$100,000 of bonds. It proved a failure, however, and was sold at execution sale in 1886.²¹² In the meantime, in 1883, The Sikes Mining and Manufacturing Company acquired land in the Leal survey, but its existence was short, for it resold the land at a loss in the following year.²¹³

In 1892 The Rockdale Mining and Manufacturing Company acquired land in the José Leal survey. C. H. Coffield was president of this company and W. B. Woody, secretary. On its mining leases it promised to pay four cents a ton. In 1896 it sold its holdings to Hord and Berg.²¹⁴

Herman F. Vogel arrived in Rockdale about 1890 and became active in the lignite business.²¹⁵ In 1895 he and five others — Anton Wolf, Fritz Stolte, Ernest Paeser, Gustav Lorenz, and Gustav Vogel — organized The Black Diamond Coal Company, and to this organization Vogel sold leases at ten cents per ton of minerals in the David A. Thompson survey, east of Rockdale.²¹⁶ In the same year there was also The Rockdale Coal Company with leases on the José Leal and William Stewart surveys.²¹⁷

Hord and Berg assigned their leases and mining equipment to the Texas Briquette and Coal Company in 1896, and this company engaged in litigation with the Austin Consolidated company.²¹⁸ The Texas company was active in building a mine and ran up a considerable indebtedness for

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 14, pp. 424-26.

²¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 426-29.

²¹² *Ibid.*, vol. 16, pp. 348-49, 535-36.

²¹³ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, pp. 444-46; vol. 18, pp. 36-38.

²¹⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 30, pp. 214, 609-10; vol. 31, p. 365; vol. 36, pp. 590-94; vol. 38, pp. 22-24; vol. 41, pp. 259-60; vol. 44, pp. 130-32.

²¹⁵ Perry, "The Town Where It Rains Money" in *Saturday Evening Post*, December 27, 1952, p. 31.

²¹⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 42, pp. 376-78.

²¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 519-20.

²¹⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 30, p. 610; vol. 31, p. 365; vol. 43, pp. 478-93; vol. 44, pp. 131-32.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

materials and labor.²¹⁹ In 1896 the company arranged for the issuance of \$200,000 of bonds. At that time A. C. Shryver was president and Reagan Houston, secretary.²²⁰ This company went into receivership in 1900 and was sold at the courthouse steps.²²¹ The Lignite, Eggette and Coal Company was active in 1899,²²² and in 1900 so was the Aransas Pass Lignite Company with leases on the James Reese survey south of Rockdale.²²³

No information is immediately available on the amount of activity of these several companies or of the volume of the lignite business. The legal instruments do indicate, however, that they used or proposed to use shaft mining as a means of producing the mineral. Neither is there any information about the number of men who worked in the fields. Some of these, however, were unquestionably union men, for in February, 1898, the commissioners court was asked to establish a balloting place in the Union Hall at the Briquette coal mine at Hood's Station.²²⁴

With the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, one company was organized in Milam County, at Milano, probably because all parts of the county were accessible by railroad from this town. This was Company I, First Regiment of Texas Infantry (Volunteers), that was organized in early May, 1898, and rendezvoused May 12 in Austin, to which place it went by train. The captain of the company, Roy W. Hearne, had joined in Bremond, but both other officers, Lewis Nedell, first lieutenant, and Benjamin C. Love, second lieutenant, had enrolled in Milano; they replaced Oliver P. Storm, first lieutenant, and John L. Little, second lieutenant, both of whom had resigned. Of the enlisted men, some of whom had signed up in Austin, fifty-eight had enrolled in Milano. Of these, eight were discharged, four discharged for disability, and three transferred. Private Alto

²¹⁹ Records of Mechanics Liens of Milam County, vol. 2, pp. 23-31, 48-62.

²²⁰ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 10, pp. 168-76; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 30, p. 610; vol. 43, pp. 450-55, 487-93; vol. 48, p. 312.

²²¹ Bill of Sale Records of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 1-3.

²²² Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 53, pp. 374-83; vol. 54, pp. 424-25; vol. 64, pp. 338-44; vol. 77, pp. 53-57.

²²³ *Ibid.*, vol. 58, pp. 131-33.

²²⁴ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 3, p. 480.

A. Ashley and Musician William E. Reid both died of typhoid fever in Florida in 1898. Their bodies were returned to Texas, and that of Ashley buried in Milano. Presumably this company got no nearer action in Cuba than Florida. It was mustered out in Galveston, April 17, 1899.²²⁵ Three other men joined the field officers, staff, and band of the Forth Texas United States Volunteer Infantry in Cameron. These were Major Edward N. Shaw, surgeon, on June 20, 1898; Jesse L. Cass, hospital steward, July 18, 1898; and Alva C. Campbell, musician, June 28, 1898.²²⁶

²²⁵ Muster Out Roll 1st Texas U. S. Volunteer Infantry.

²²⁶ Muster Out Roll 4th Texas U. S. Volunteer Infantry.

In the Twentieth Century

THE POPULATION of Milam County like that of most rural counties in Texas has declined during the twentieth century. This decline has been due largely to the disappearance of tenant farming and sharecropping. Since the depression, during which there was a substantial back-to-the-farm movement, the disappearance has been caused by the increase of farm wages as a result of wide employment possibilities in industry and the increased use of farm machinery requiring fewer unskilled laborers. In 1900 Milam County had a population of 39,666. Ten years later the population had dropped to 36,780, and in 1920 it had risen slightly to 38,104, the result, no doubt, of the immediate post-World War I recession. In 1930, before the depression began to show its effects in Texas, the population had dropped to 37,915; in 1940, before the wartime movement to urban centers had got underway, it had further dropped to 33,120; and in 1950 it had continued to drop, almost twenty-nine percent during the decade, to 23,585.¹

The 1940 census, the last for which complete statistics are available, showed that the percentage of Negro population in the county had remained constant. In 1930 this figure was 23.1% and in 1940, 23.2%. During the decade the native white population increased from 69.4% to 72.5%, and the foreign born white population decreased from 7.4% to 4.3%. In 1940 there were a few more males in the county than females. Whites numbered 25,430, and Negroes, 7,686, with only four persons listed who did not fit into either racial group; these were Orientals. Native born persons of all races totalled 31,702 and foreign born, 1,418.² Of the foreign born, 822 were natives of Mexico, 302 of Czechoslovakia, 179 of Germany, 66 of Austria, and 47 of other countries.³ The year before the entrance of the United States into World War II

¹ *Texas Almanac, 1952-1953*, p. 72.

² *Sixteenth Census of the United States: 1940, Population*, vol. II, pt. 6, p. 801.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 900.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

there were still 590 persons on public emergency work, including Works Progress Administration, National Youth Administration, and other agencies.⁴

During 1940 the value of domestic animals in the county totaled \$2,161,620 of which \$1,020,145 was the value of cattle, and of all crops harvested \$2,921,084 of which \$1,523,113 was the value of the cotton crop. In 1930 the value of crops harvested had been \$6,159,003, of which \$4,649,475 was the value of the cotton crop. The value of domestic animals in 1930 was but slightly more than that in 1940.⁵ The lignite business in Milam County in 1940 produced \$131, 545. There were then three operating companies and three mines, one preparation plant, and a total labor force of 66.⁶

Except for a small decline in 1910, Cameron showed a gradual increase in population during the century. In 1900 its population was 3,341; in 1910, 3,263; in 1920, 4,298; in 1930, 4,565; in 1940, 5,040; and in 1950, 5,227. Rockdale's population in 1900 was 2,515,⁷ and in 1950 it was 204 less than it had been fifty years before.⁸

Although the number of foreign born persons in the county has decreased during the twentieth century, there have been and continue to be several organizations with appeals to the several ethnic groups, especially Germans and Czechs. From at least 1899 to 1906 there was The German Agricultural Association of Buckholts.⁹ In Thorndale there was a German Mercantile Company, of which H. Moerbe was president, between 1908 and 1914, when it went bankrupt.¹⁰ Between 1906 and 1913 there was a Germania Verein in Cameron, of which Frank Schwab, Seraphine Wohlleb,

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 878.

⁵ *Sixteenth Census of the United States: 1940, Agriculture*, vol. II, pt. 2, p. 785.

⁶ *Sixteenth Census of the United States: 1940, Mineral Industries*, vol. II, p. 175.

⁷ *Abstract of the Twelfth Census of the United States*, 1900, p. 147; "Cameron, Texas" in *Handbook*, I, 276.

⁸ Margaret E. Lengert, "Rockdale, Texas" in *Handbok*, II, 493.

⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 94, pp. 170, 191-98, 365-67.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 86, pp. 220-22; vol. 116, p. 412; vol. 127, p. 89; vol. 149, pp. 361-62.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Joseph Jistel, Fritz Fahrendorf, and Frank Seidler were trustees.¹¹

The Czechs also had and continue to have their own organizations. One of these in the 1920's was the Podpurna Jetnota Cesko Moravskych Brati of North America.¹² Another was the Bohemian Roman Catholic Union of Texas, K. J. T., now known as the Czech Roman Catholic Union of Texas, K. J. T.¹³ In 1905 the estate of George Ulrich was administered by the Imperial and Royal Consul of Austro-Hungary at Galveston, under appointment of Ulrich's father in Silesia, Austria.¹⁴

The Mexican population has increased gradually in the county. In 1928 Cameron bought three and a half acres on the Salem Road to be used as a Mexican cemetery.¹⁵ There is also a Branchville Mexican cemetery that is actually located in Port Sullivan. In 1948 the Mexican Patriotic Committee of Cameron, by its trustees — Estanislada Villanueva, Isabel Soriano, Victor Bermudes, Teodoro M. Cruz, Antonio Cabrera, Francisco C. Ruiz, and Miguel Molina — bought land in and near Cameron for a community center.¹⁶ While there are both Mexican Baptist and Presbyterian churches, it is said that when the Mexican members come to die they summon a Roman Catholic priest.

World War I was the first war since the War Between the States that impinged acutely upon Milam County. Many of its men volunteered for service, and numerous others were drafted. A number of men from the county died in action.¹⁷ In 1919 the city of Cameron exempted men in military service from paying certain city taxes.¹⁸ An immediate result of the war was the increased cost of labor and materials. All the utility companies in Cameron, for example, asked for rate boosts, but the city council declined to authorize them.¹⁹ After the war, when Mrs. Carrie Yoe built the C. H.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 66, p. 263; vol. 120, 291-93.

¹² *Ibid.*, vol. 218, p. 634.

¹³ *Ibid.*, vol. 116, p. 84; vol. 245, p. 323.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 70, pp. 554-55.

¹⁵ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 6, p. 543; vol. 7, p. 16.

¹⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 260, pp. 35-37.

¹⁷ See Appendix No. 1, below.

¹⁸ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 6, p. 213.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 196-98.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

Yoe High School, its cost vastly exceeded her expectations.²⁰

Following World War I arose the resuscitated Ku Klux Klan that opposed Jews, Roman Catholics, Negroes, and the foreign born. Since Milam County had a substantial population of Roman Catholics, many of whom had been born in Germany or Austro-Hungary or were children of parents born there, the Klan was not so strong in the county as it was in more protestant, Anglo-Saxon counties. Nevertheless, it did appear. The City Council of Cameron, in September, 1921, declined to pass an ordinance "relative to masked bodies marching in the streets," that was obviously directed against the Klan.²¹⁻²²

Much of the county's economy during the 1920's was based upon cotton. In 1916, a total of 59,808 bales were ginned in Milam County. As a result of drought the total dropped in 1917 to 22,338. Good crops were produced in 1918 and 1919, when 43,277 and 46,328 bales respectively were ginned. A post-World War I cotton price increase resulted in 77,071 bales in 1920. Drought produced devastation in 1921 when only 22,157 bales were ginned. In 1922-1924, 44,198, 59,784, and 60,102 bales respectively were produced.²³

An agricultural county, Milam was not immediately affected by the collapse of the stock market in 1929, as were heavily industrialized areas, but because its economy was primarily based on cotton it soon felt the effects of the depression through a drop in cotton prices. Farm proprietors were unable to meet their notes, and tenant farmers and sharecroppers could hardly keep body and soul together. In the towns, the disappearance of retail markets brought unemployment among clerks in stores.²⁴ Professional men felt the pinch also. In a codicil to his will, Thomas Stalworth Henderson, of Cameron, wrote that he would have liked to make a bequest to Baylor University, but the shrinkage of his estate precluded it.²⁵

In April, 1933, Thorndale was using relief workers in

²⁰ See below, p. 216.

²¹⁻²² Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 6, p. 303.

²³ *Texas Almanac*, 1926, p. 141.

²⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 197, pp. 187-88.

²⁵ Probate Records of Milam County, vol. 33, p. 458.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

constructing its city lake,²⁶ and in June the county commissioners court nominated as County Board of Welfare and Employment O. C. Nolte, Ben Arnold, and H. C. Myer, of Rockdale; Giles L. Avriett and J. B. White, of Cameron; and Charles Soller, of Thorndale. Two months later the Rehabilitation and Relief Commission consented to take over payment of monthly allowances to indigent citizens, upon the county's agreeing to pay the commission's office rent, telephone and stationery bills, and allowing \$25 a month for automobile expenses.²⁷ In October, the Cameron city council agreed to furnish tools and equipment required by laborers designated by state and federal employment bureaus.²⁸ It also accepted a grant for construction of sewer extensions and recommended a second story be built on the Cameron postoffice to serve as headquarters of the cotton reduction staff.²⁹ In December, 1935, the Federal Emergency Administration of Public Works offered a grant of forty-five percent, not to exceed \$19,000, to construct music and home economics rooms, a gymnasium, and an auditorium in the Cameron schools. At a popular election voters of Cameron approved 152 to 72 a \$36,000 bond issue for this construction. The improvements were accepted on October 6, 1936.³⁰

In May, 1938, Milam County and the city of Cameron offered to provide rent of \$50 a month if the offices of the Texas State Employment Service for Milam and Robertson Counties were placed in Cameron.³¹ The National Youth Administration, using unemployed young men of Milam and Williamson Counties, resurveyed the boundary between the two counties in 1940.³² It was not until October, 1941, that sewing rooms in Cameron and Rockdale were closed.³³ Milam County agreed in November, 1941, to meet requirements of the Food Stamp Plan and offered to pay the salaries of the administrator and cashier and to provide in addition \$25 a month for expenses.³⁴

²⁶ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 87.

²⁷ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 8, pp. 629, 636.

²⁸ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 7, p. 79.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 108.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 142-43, 182-83.

³¹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 9, p. 319.

³² *Ibid.*, p. 501.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 541; vol. 10, p. 2.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 10, pp. 6, 11, 48, 71.

Among the activities of recovery agencies in Milam County during the depression was the remodeling of the courthouse. County business had so increased in volume that the courthouse could not hold all the county offices, and the tax collector and assessor's office was in a small building on the courthouse square.³⁵ The first plan was to build a records building, for which the commissioners court made application to a federal agency for \$75,000. According to this plan, the county would convey to the United States government title to the land on which the building was to be erected and pay rental, for a thirty-year period, derived from a tax of five cents on the \$100 evaluation.³⁶ This plan came to nothing, and in early 1935 the county spent \$225 in sand-blasting the exterior of the courthouse and \$150 on the jail.³⁷ In August, 1938, the commissioners court filed an application for a grant to aid in repairing and altering the courthouse. The Public Works Administration agreed to grant \$11,659, later increased to \$14,382, for this purpose.³⁸ The court appropriated an additional \$14,249.80.³⁹ McClellan, Brown & McClellan, of Waco, took the contract for a consideration of \$23,932.⁴⁰ While the courthouse was undergoing repairs the court hired the Knights of Columbus hall to serve as courtroom.⁴¹ The P.W.A. required that wages paid to mechanics working on the job be a stipulated minimum, and this was done.⁴² The courthouse tower was found to be unsafe, so it was removed. Then the court decided to install the courthouse clock on the four faces of the building itself. George Lane Electric Company, of Waco, took the contract for this installation.⁴³ On May 29, 1939, the court accepted the building with minor changes, and on June 20 accepted it fully.⁴⁴ Two years later the performance of the clock was described as unsatisfactory.⁴⁵

³⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, p. 185.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 629, 637; vol. 9, p. 17.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, pp. 83, 93.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 348-49, 354, 376, 391-93.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 349.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 369.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 372.

⁴² *Ibid.*, pp. 387, 406.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, pp. 387, 398.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 419, 432.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 604.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Banks folded left and right during the depression, and those in Milam County were not exceptional. Two state banks and three national banks succumbed. On May 3, 1931, the Citizens State Bank of Rockdale was taken over by the Rockdale State Bank, and on December 17 of the same year the Cameron State Bank was closed by its board of directors.⁴⁶ On March 22, 1932, the First National Bank of Rockdale went into voluntary liquidation, followed on February 23, 1933, by the First National Bank of Thorndale and on August 29, 1933, by the First National Bank of Cameron. This last bank, however, was succeeded by the First National Bank in Cameron, that was chartered on July 15, 1933.⁴⁷

In 1936 Milam County participated in the centennial of Texas independence. One of her native sons, Louis Wiltz Kemp, born in Cameron, was chairman of the Advisory Board of Texas Historians who aided the Commission of Control for Texas Centennial Celebrations in erecting markers and monuments through the state.⁴⁸ This Commission erected in Milam County one statue, eight markers, and one tombstone, and, in addition, it removed the remains of two men from Milam County and reinterred them in the State Cemetery in Austin. The statue was that of Benjamin Rush Milam erected on the southwest corner of the courthouse square in Cameron. It is a bronze statue of heroic size sculptured by Bryant Baker and rests on a Marble Falls pink granite base designed by Donald Nelson, architect. The cost of \$14,000 was paid out of federal funds.⁴⁹ In April, 1937, the commissioners court of Milam County granted the Board of Control the right to use the courthouse square on condition that the Board convey title to the statue to the county. This was done, and the county agreed to keep up the monument.⁵⁰

The Board of Control also erected markers at Bryant's Station, Nashville, Port Sullivan, and at the sites of the three San Xavier missions. It addition, it commemorated the as-

⁴⁶ Courtesy of E. F. Williamson, Departmental Examiner, Department of Banking, Austin.

⁴⁷ Courtesy of G. W. Garwood, Deputy Comptroller of the Currency, Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.

⁴⁸ Schoen, *Monuments Erected*, p. 12.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 62.

⁵⁰ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 9, pp. 254-55.

cension of the steamboat *Washington* by a marker near Cameron and erected a stone just north of Cameron containing a thumbnail sketch of the county. Likewise it marked the grave of Massillon Farley in Oakhill Cemetery in Cameron.⁵¹ The body of Sterling C. Robertson was removed from Nashville to the State Cemetery and those of Benjamin F. Bryant and his wife from Bryant's Station to the same place.

In December, 1936, the Highway Commission informed the commissioners court that it was willing to beautify and maintain a park at Nashville if the county would provide five or six acres of land. The court resolved not to spend more than \$100 per acre.⁵² As the matter turned out, however, the county spent nothing, for the Sara McCalla Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, purchased 2.1 acres out of the T. J. Chambers survey in conflict with the Francisco Ruiz survey on the west bank of the Brazos at the crossing of U. S. Highway 79. This land the chapter deeded to the state in consideration of "its love and affection for the pioneer heroes of the Nashville Colony."⁵³ The park extends along both sides of the highway.

Even before the United States entered World War II, Milam County had an interest in the war. In the autumn of 1940 the United States Navy named a new destroyer the U.S.S. *Cameron*. Lochiel, chief of the Clan Cameron in Scotland, wired the Cameron city council applauding the name:

It is a reminder of the enduring friendship of U. S. A. and Britain and of the common interest in the fight for freedom. All Britain is grateful to the people of U. S. A. for their help and the Camerons are thrilled by the knowledge that a Cameron from the United States will join in destroying the archenemy of freedom.

The city council gracefully acknowledged the wire and contributed \$31.79 to a fund sponsored by the Rotary Club for a Christmas offering to the crew.⁵⁴

The war affected Milam County more significantly than

⁵¹ Schoen, *Monuments Erected*, pp. 132, 138, 141, 147, 152, 171, 197. There are a number of errors on the inscriptions of these monuments.

⁵² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 9, p. 234.

⁵³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 119, pp. 192-93; vol. 211, pp. 526-27.

⁵⁴ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 7, pp. 363, 365.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

any war since the prolonged Indian difficulties of the ante-bellum period. Immediately after the attack on Pearl Harbor, on December 7, 1941, Cameron appointed a Municipal Defense Council with the mayor as chairman,⁵⁵ and the county had a trial blackout on January 26, 1942, arranged by Emory B. Camp, chairman of the County Defense Board.⁵⁶ In September, 1942, the commissioners court gave the United States Army Engineers permission to destroy the Wildcat Bridge (built in 1902) across the Brazos, so that the Engineers might acquire first hand experience in demolition. The county shrewdly retained property rights in the scrap that resulted.⁵⁷

Many of the units of government in the county invested in war bonds. The city of Thorndale bought two \$1000 Series G bonds,⁵⁸ and the county instructed its auditor to invest the various county sinking funds in war bonds.⁵⁹

A number of county officials entered military service. Sheriff Valter White went into the service in January, 1943, and the commissioners court appointed his wife, Sara White, to succeed him.⁶⁰ District Clerk W. C. Moody soon followed, and the district judge appointed his wife, Isabelle Moody, his successor.⁶¹ Fire Chief John P. Eanes, of Cameron, entered the service, and the city council appointed Jack Henderson in his stead.⁶²

Transportation became acute during the war not only because of the increased movement of men and materiel but also because of the rationing of gasoline and automobile tires. The city of Cameron agreed to furnish the Milam County War Price and Rationing Board with a rent-free building, in March, 1944.⁶³ Thorndale gave the Missouri Pacific Railroad permission to run its trains through the

⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 416.

⁵⁶ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 233.

⁵⁷ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, pp. 35, 42.

⁵⁸ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. I, pp. 237, 251.

⁵⁹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, p. 119.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 77-78.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, p. 82.

⁶² Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 8, p. 461.

⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 502.

city limits at forty-five miles an hour "during the duration."⁶⁴ In Cameron tire and gasoline shortages produced a boom in the taxicab business. The Richter Transfer Company, that had for many years operated the only cab in town, requested in August, 1943, permission to add two more cabs "to accommodate the rapidly increasing passenger traffic."⁶⁵ A short while later the city council asked the office of Defense Transportation to issue gasoline to four new taxi companies, two of them owned and operated by Negroes. Within a short while one of these, Marshall Brown, added a second cab.⁶⁶ Wages and prices very quickly increased. In August, 1942, the Cameron city council approved a raise in the ceiling price of sweet milk from twelve to fifteen cents.⁶⁷ To meet the increased cost of living, the commissioners court granted a ten percent wage increase to the tax assessor and collector's deputies in January, 1945, and a few months later gave all county employees earning less than \$3,600 a year a \$15 a month increase.⁶⁸ Thorndale immediately after the war found it "near impossible to secure labor and materials for streets."⁶⁹

The First Baptist Church of Cameron asked the city and county to go dry. Its congregation resolved that the liquor traffic in wartime "constitutes one of the most damaging fifth column activities" by burning up tremendous amounts of gasoline and rubber and by wasting tons of food. It further interpreted soldiers' tipping as "to all but threaten our existence at this time." It concluded that "if Victory is to be worthily achieved, we must at God's hands return to prohibition."⁷⁰ No action was taken by the city or county on this plea.

Selective Service boards went into operation throughout the county, and soon thousands of young men had been registered and hundreds of them sent into the army. Many others voluntarily enlisted. A large number of men from

⁶⁴ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 268.

⁶⁵ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 8, pp. 482, 490.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 496, 518.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 453-54.

⁶⁸ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, pp. 208, 249.

⁶⁹ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 274.

⁷⁰ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 7, pp. 457-58.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

the county were killed during the war.⁷¹ As the war progressed, the return of veterans posed problems, and the county as early as October, 1944, appointed Jesse Thompson, of Rockdale, County Veterans Service Officer at a salary of \$100 a month.⁷² After the war the commissioners court asked the Veterans Council, of which Clyde Franklin, of Rockdale, was chairman, to advise with it in the selection of the service officer.⁷³

Long before V. E. and V. J. days, governmental units in the county were planning for the postwar period. In May, 1944, the Cameron city council appointed a postwar planning board of seven: J. Eber Flinn, L. F. Gohmert, Henry M. Refley, A. E. Matula, H. H. Stedman, C. G. Swift, M. D., and J. B. White.⁷⁴

In 1946 Cameron celebrated the centenary of its founding, a little in anticipation, for programs were arranged for May 23-25. Both the Cameron *Daily Herald* and *Enterprise* published substantial centennial editions. These contained historical articles, and there was in town a display of relics and documents relating to the county's history. Most of the celebration, however, was in a carnival spirit. On Thursday, May 23, there was a parade in the morning and an address by Coke Stevenson, then governor of Texas. In the afternoon the U. S. Air Corps staged an air show at the municipal airport, followed by a Central Texas Junior League baseball game. A rodeo featuring Gene Autry was given in the evening. On Friday there was a pioneers' homecoming in the City Park, at which Emory B. Camp was master of ceremonies. R. L. Batte, Sr., and Mrs. Jeff T. Kemp were co-chairmen of most successful arrangements and Mayor A. W. McCullin gave the welcoming address. The Yoe High School band gave a concert, and at noon there was a barbecue. In the afternoon Boyce House, a newspaper columnist, spoke. He was followed by an old fiddlers' contest, the closing performance of the rodeo, and a final baseball game. In the evening the celebration closed with an historical pageant portraying the history of the city of Cameron, of Milam Coun-

⁷¹ See Appendix No. 2, below.

⁷² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, p. 196.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, pp. 324-25, 332.

⁷⁴ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 8, p. 508.

ty, and of the State of Texas.⁷⁵ The celebration was a success, despite rains that fell during almost every event.

* * * *

During the early part of the twentieth century, railroads provided the principal means of transportation in the county. In 1904, upon request of the S.A.&A.P., Cameron increased the maximum speed of trains through the city limits from six to ten miles an hour.⁷⁶ From time to time there were complaints that freight trains unnecessarily blocked street crossings.⁷⁷ In 1907 Cameron complained of inadequate passenger station facilities provided by the Santa Fe. At that time there were two waiting rooms, each seventeen by twenty-five feet, one for whites and the other for Negroes. The white waiting room had seats for twenty-three and the Negro waiting room for only twelve. Often there were as many as forty or fifty passengers waiting for trains, many of whom had to remain standing.⁷⁸ A few months later the railroad announced its intention of enlarging the station.⁷⁹ In 1913 the S.A.&A.P. removed its switching yard and division headquarters from Cameron to Rockdale.⁸⁰ With the increase of automobiles following World War I, railroad passenger traffic became smaller and smaller, and the railroads were obliged to eliminate some of their passenger trains. At the present time, the Texas and New Orleans Railroad, which acquired the S.A.&A.P. in 1925, runs no passenger trains through the county, and both the M. P. and the Santa Fe run primarily through trains. In 1953 there is only one local Santa Fe train each way stopping in Cameron. As early as 1929, Thorndale was trying to get the Missouri Pacific to make its station a flag stop for the midnight passenger train.⁸¹ Both the Santa Fe and M. P. use diesel electric engines today.

The first automobile seen in Milam County is said to have been one brought in on a flat car by either Sears &

⁷⁵ Cameron *Daily Herald*, May 16, 1946; Cameron *Enterprise*, May 16 and 23, 1946.

⁷⁶ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, pp. 239, 244.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 93.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 94.

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 109.

⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, pp. 24-25.

⁸¹ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 9.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Roebuck or Montgomery Ward. In Cameron its demonstrator took the mayor and other prominent citizens driving, and afterwards little boys in the town quizzed them on how it felt to ride in an automobile. U. S. Hearrell, of Cameron, is said to have owned the first automobile in the county.⁸² The introduction of automobiles rapidly resulted in a demand for improved roads. At an election, on January 30, 1906, the voters approved a road tax of fifteen cents on the \$100 evaluation.⁸³ Beginning in 1909, road districts were created in the county with authority to issue bonds for "macadamized, graveled or paved roads." Within thirteen years there were as many as thirty of these districts, each of which issued bonds with a total par value of between \$40,000 and \$200,000.⁸⁴ In December, 1922, the county first applied for federal aid, \$55,000, for the road from Thorndale eastward to the Brazos River, then known as Highway 43.⁸⁵ In the following years plans were made for building an underpass under the Missouri Pacific on the Ben Milam Highway 36 — running from the Burleson County line northward to Milano, Cameron, and Buckholts — with the railroad company footing the bill.⁸⁶ During the depression the commissioners court asked for funds to build and improve lateral roads in the county.⁸⁷ In 1936 an underpass on present U. S. Highway 79 near Gause was condemned.⁸⁸ Two years later the county and the State Highway Commission cooperated in landscaping the road, present U. S. Highway 77, between Cameron and Rockdale.⁸⁹

As early as January, 1912, the county became interested in modern road equipment, for at that time the commissioners court saw a demonstration of graders, a Rooter plow, and an Oil Pull tractor.⁹⁰ In 1940 the county leased road

⁸² Courtesy of Louis Wiltz Kemp, of Houston.

⁸³ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 4, p. 256.

⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 483-85; vol. 5, pp. 48-49, 51, 155-56, 159-65, 187, 234, 246-47, 268-70, 275, 285, 290, 303-20, 452, 480-89, 492; vol. 6, pp. 99-108, 112-13, 114, 119, 144-47, 149, 161-63, 167-71, 470-72, 476-85, 504-07, 510, 517, 527, 536; vol. 7, pp. 22, 75-76, 88, 119, 162, 186, 258-59, 350; vol. 9, p. 132.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 376.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 462.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, p. 114.

⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, p. 178.

⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 305.

⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 5, p. 89.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

equipment from Browning-Ferris Machinery Company, of Dallas.⁹¹ During World War II the commissioners court divided the county's share of automobile license fees equally between the four commissioner precincts for road maintenance.⁹² The Forty-Eighth Legislature enacted a law under which the State Highway Commission was authorized to designate county roads as farm-to-market highways. Under the terms of this act the Highway Commission would construct, recondition, and maintain such roads if the county and road district would waive their rights to the road. This Milam County and its several road districts did, and beginning in 1945 a number of roads were designated as farm-to-market highways.⁹³

The most celebrated piece of highway engineering in the county is the long bridge across Little River on U. S. Highways 36 and 77, just outside Cameron. The stream piers were built between January and August, 1943, by the Southern Contracting Company, of Austin, but the remainder of the structure was not built until after V. J. day. Thomas & Ratliff Co., general contractors of Rogers, began work on the balance of the structure and the entire superstructure on September 25, 1945, and completed it on October 30, 1947. This bridge, with a twenty-six foot roadway, is 4,160 feet long and cost \$569,000.⁹⁴ In 1953 the Highway Department was prepared to begin construction on the rerouting of U. S. Highway 36 from Cameron to the Bell County line. Highway construction and maintenance in Milam County in 1948 totaled \$211,468.25,⁹⁵ and the number of registered motor vehicles was 7,585.⁹⁶

With improved roads in the county, business tended more and more to concentrate in a few centers rather than in a great number of villages as formerly. This phenomenon can be shown during the booming twenties by the disappearance of a number of small-town banks. On January 31, 1927, the Gause State Bank was taken over by the Citizens National Bank of Cameron. A year later, on January 3, 1928,

⁹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, pp. 544-45.

⁹² *Ibid.*, vol. 10, p. 95.

⁹³ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, pp. 254-56.

⁹⁴ Courtesy of Randle B. Alexander, bridge engineer, Texas Highway Department, Austin.

⁹⁵ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, p. 343.

⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 345.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

the Ben Arnold State Bank was closed and its assets liquidated through the First National Bank of Cameron. On March 29, 1929, the First State Bank of Milano was taken over by the Citizens National Bank of Cameron.⁹⁷

The automobile's impact was slow but inexorable. In 1912 the city council of Cameron was obliged to take cognizance of "Speeding Motor Cars and other gasoline-driven vehicles."⁹⁸ In the following year it passed an ordinance on the storing and handling of gasoline,⁹⁹ and it soon passed another establishing a speed limit of twelve miles an hour, prohibiting persons younger than fourteen years to drive, requiring headlights, a tail light, and a "suitable bell, horn or other appliance for giving notice" of an automobile's approach.¹⁰⁰ By 1916 the Citizens Welfare League was complaining of unnecessary noises made by automobiles and urging an anti-noise ordinance. The city council then prohibited cut-outs on exhausts.¹⁰¹ The multiplication of automobiles soon resulted in improved streets. In January, 1915, the city issued warrants totaling \$15,000 for graveling streets.¹⁰² Drivers quickly responded to the improved streets by driving more rapidly, and in 1920 there were complaints against "fast and dangerous driving."¹⁰³ In 1925, the adoption of a general paving law and the issuance of \$50,000 of paving bonds were overwhelmingly defeated.¹⁰⁴ A \$112,000 street improvement bond issue was defeated in 1947.¹⁰⁵ By 1951 the voters were willing to approve a \$150,000 bond issue, 545 to 150.¹⁰⁶ Rockdale was early amenable to street paving, and just before the depression it paved streets throughout the city. George Sessions Perry claims that Rockdale is supposed to have more paved streets than any city of similar size.

Parking meters came to Milam County after World War

⁹⁷ Courtesy of E. F. Williams, departmental examiner, Department of Banking, Austin.

⁹⁸ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 6, p. 9.

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 22-23.

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 47-48.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 134, 142.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, pp. 90, 95, 100-01.

¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, p. 213.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 489.

¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 623.

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 781.

II. In 1949, the Cameron city council heard a representative from the Twin Meter Sales Company, of San Antonio.¹⁰⁷ In the following July, the council passed an ordinance setting up a parking meter zone and fixing charges at one cent per twelve minutes.¹⁰⁸ Soon the business district of Cameron sprouted parking meters, and as elsewhere the police were obliging enough to put money into the meters for those who parked overtime. This the council prohibited in March, 1952.¹⁰⁹ In 1953 the council gave to the March of Dimes drive against poliomyelitis all of the revenue from parking meters during the month of January.¹¹⁰ In Rockdale parking meters were introduced after the population of the city had increased as a result of the new Alcoa plant.

Trucking lines became significant during the 1930's, although both the county and Cameron opposed them. In 1932 the city council opposed issuing permits to motor truck lines,¹¹¹ and in 1933 the commissioners court opposed all truck lines and asked the Railroad Commission to deny a permit to the Central Freight Lines, Inc. to travel on the highways of the county.¹¹² But truck lines were here to stay. Bus transportation became important during the depression, and it has just about eliminated short haul railroad transportation. At the present time there are several lines operating in the county. Arrow Coach Lines pass through Cameron on their way from Lampasas to Hearne; Central Texas Bus Lines operate from Galveston to Waco, passing through Milano, Cameron, and Burlington; the Continental Bus Lines travel through Thorndale, Rockdale Milano, and Gause, on their way from Austin to East Texas; and in addition there is a small bus operating between Cameron and Rockdale. In 1948 the Cameron city council favored the application of Central Texas Bus Lines to extend its service from Alvin to Galveston.¹¹³

World War II accustomed people to air transportation

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 705.

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 740-45.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 853.

¹¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 918.

¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 45.

¹¹² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 8, pp. 627-28; vol. 9, p. 84.

¹¹³ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 8, p. 658.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

as they had never before been accustomed to it. In August, 1942, the city council of Thorndale requested the Missouri Pacific to paint the name of the town on the railroad station roof so that air passengers would be able to recognize the town when they flew over it.¹¹⁴ The first movement for an airport in the county came in October, 1943, from the Cameron Chamber of Commerce.¹¹⁵ This soon bore fruit, for at an election on October 31, 1944, the voters of Cameron approved 311 to 46 a \$25,000 bond issue to be used for buying and equipping an airport.¹¹⁶ As a site the city selected a tract of land on U. S. Highway 77 just north of town. A man named Moser immediately asked permission to build a hangar to house his private plane.¹¹⁷ In June, 1946, the city council passed an ordinance prescribing rules and regulations for the airport and leased it for eighteen months to L. Roy Mills, who was to pay the city five percent of all income from "flight school, hangar rentals, sales and services."¹¹⁸ At first the formal opening was scheduled for September 1, 1946, but it was later postponed to September 15.¹¹⁹ Two months later Mills was released from his contract, and the city council gave an indentical contract to R. J. Cardwell, of the Cardwell Flight Academy that for a while offered pilot's instruction.¹²⁰ This contract was extended for four years in 1947,¹²¹ but in 1948-1949 the city gave a contract to R. H. McNiece.¹²² By this time it was aparent that Cameron was not to be a stop on any airline, and the airport degenerated into a restaurant, that, in April, 1949, the city council authorized to sell beer. In June, 1949, receipts totaled \$4,020.80: dusting \$1,436, hangar rent \$15, airplane rental \$30, gas sales \$6, cafe gross \$2,533.80; of this total the city received \$201.04.¹²³ In February, 1951, Harry Rogers took the contract, and a short while later he was authorized to

¹¹⁴ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 240.

¹¹⁵ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 8, p. 496.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 521.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 560.

¹¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 567, 575-79.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 589-90.

¹²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 603.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 625.

¹²² *Ibid.*, pp. 680-81.

¹²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 687, 695.

lease a part of the airport for the site of a transient labor camp.¹²⁴ Although the airport brought no air traffic to Cameron, it has not resulted in the city's losing any money on the bond issue. In June, 1949, the Cameron airport was described as having an elevation of 402 feet above sea level and as having three runways of the Class 2 type, between 2,700 and 3,699 feet long.¹²⁵

Cameron was not to remain long the only city in the county with an airport, for Rockdale quickly followed its example, but the Rockdale airport unlike the Cameron one is owned privately. In January, 1948, the Rockdale Flying Club purchased ten acres three miles south of Rockdale,¹²⁶ and on this site it erected an airport having an elevation of 470 feet and one runway, also of the Class 2 type.¹²⁷ Today, Milam County people who wish to travel by air are obliged to board their planes either at Waco or Temple.

* * * *

Water rights in Texas have undergone a number of changes since the state's independence from Mexico. Among the principal of these is that the common law riparian rights have given way largely by statute law and judicial interpretations to the doctrine of prior appropriation. In 1913 the Legislature created the Board of Water Engineers with authority to distribute river water.¹²⁸ Perhaps the first permit issue in Milam County was that on July 18, 1917, to L. H. Porter, of Rockdale for 400 acre-feet of water per year from the San Gabriel River. Other permits rapidly followed, some of which have been revoked.¹²⁹

In 1909 a number of landowners south of Little River near Tracy petitioned the commissioners court for the creation of an improvement district that would have the power to help prevent overflows by improving rivers and streams. On October 1, the court created The Hefley Improvement District, and this creation was approved by a popular vote in the area covered by the district. In addition, by a vote of

¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 783, 808.

¹²⁵ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, p. 333.

¹²⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 259, pp. 442-43.

¹²⁷ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, p. 336.

¹²⁸ "Water Law" in *Handbook*, II, 867-68.

¹²⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 143, pp. 542-43; vol. 157, pp. 25-26; vol. 234, pp. 262-63; vol. 235, pp. 635-36.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

17 to 1, the voters approved the issuance of \$19,000 of bonds for the construction of a levee. The district's engineer, C. M. Davis, made an examination of the problem and determined the total cost would be \$14,993. On January 12, 1910, the court appointed J. D. Hefley, Jesse D. Jones, and J. M. Ralston improvement commissioners of the district.¹³⁰ On February 19, 1910, the commissioners began acquiring right of way for the levee and soon had easements from eight property owners.¹³¹ Soon the levee was completed. On July 26, 1944, the improvement commissioners, now called district supervisors, were H. P. Culpepper, Sterling C. Evans, and Frank Hertenberger.¹³²

The twentieth century has been pre-eminently one of public utilities. At the turn of the century the Cameron Water, Power and Light Company was supplying Cameron with water. The regulation of this company was effected by an ordinance published in 1901.¹³³ By September, 1901, the city was becoming dissatisfied with drinking water from Little River. Six physicians reported well water would be superior to the river water, whereupon the city council recommended that the company dig wells on the bank of the river.¹³⁴ Nothing apparently was done about the matter for some time. During cold weather the company had a difficult time maintaining sufficient water in its standpipe, for users generally let their faucets run to prevent freezing of the pipes.¹³⁵ In 1907 the company sank four wells near its pumping station¹³⁶ and attempted unsuccessfully to obtain higher rates.¹³⁷ Typhoid fever appeared in Cameron in July, 1918, and for a while the city fathers feared drinking water was responsible. Upon testing a sample the State Health Department exonerated the water.¹³⁸ The inflation attendant upon World

¹³⁰ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 4, pp. 490-91, 494-96, 506-09, 532, 537-39. For a map of the district, see *ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 163.

¹³¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 104, pp. 352-67; vol. 120, pp. 124-26.

¹³² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, p. 183.

¹³³ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, pp. 300-03.

¹³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 80.

¹³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 271.

¹³⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 92.

¹³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 106.

¹³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 194.



Confederate reunion held in Cameron August, 1900. In background is old commissioners court of tax collectors building. At time of this picture the Citizens National Bank had been installed in this building for a month.



St. Edward's Hospital, Cameron.



The old Cass home, Cameron.



Cameron, McIver home. Now occupied by
Mrs. Dollie McIver Young



H. F. Smith home, Cameron



Hale home, Rockdale.



130-year-old home of Mr. James Sampson who built this home for his bride.
His son, T. G. Sampson, was born here 120 years ago.



"The Sycamores," Home of R. L. Batte for many years,
and still the family home.



Home built near Cameron by Dr. Cass many years ago.



Oliver Wall home, partially underground, in Baileyville. Built on a rock foundation by Charles Bailey for his mother at an early day.



The old Henley home was probably built by John Oxenford. Here young people boarded, exchanging notes to make their dates for church. One of Cameron's leading bankers charged ten cents for each note—he was Oxsheer Smith.



Jeff T. Kemp home.



Joseph McKinney House at Jones Prairie, 100 years old.



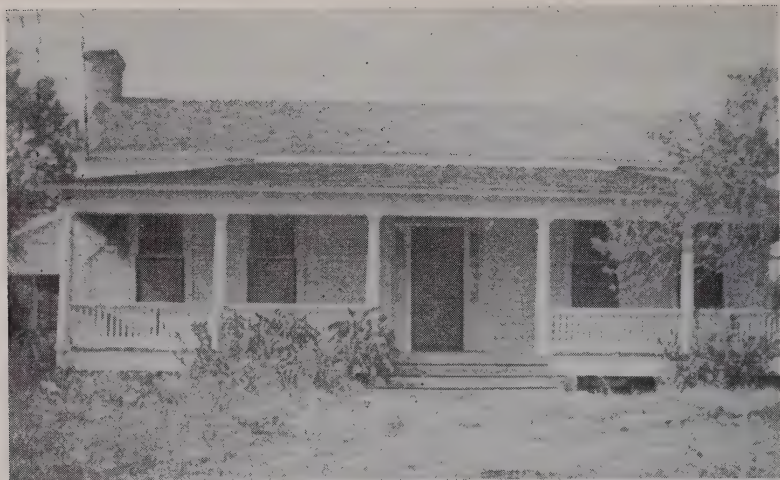
This home where Miss Willie Hefley and her brother Jim, are now living was built by Mr. Hefley in 1889 for Mr. and Mrs. M. M. Johnson, bride and groom. They occupied the home for one year. Messrs. Rube and Make Johnson came to Cameron in Nov. 1887 from Belton.



Old Holtzclaw house; present ranch home of Mary Belle Batte.



Jule Coffield home at Rockdale; built in 1880.



The Felton home at San Gabriel was built by J. W. Felton, father of H. E. Felton, in 1872. J. W. Felton lived here all his life, and his eight children were born here. House has been in continuous possession of the Felton family. This is one of the oldest homes in Milam County, now occupied by Miss Laura Felton.



This house with its gracious air is the home of Dr. and Mrs. T. S. Barkley of Rockdale. It was built by Joseph Lowenstein in the late 1870's. Fred A. Graves, rancher of Davilla, bought it in the 1890's. Mrs. Barkley is his daughter. The charming interior is reminiscent of Southern mansions; there are two lovely carved doors, and antique furniture adds its special charm.



Ben F. Stidham home, Jones Prairie, built about 1856 by T. J. Stidham, who died shortly afterwards during the War Between the States. The house is on the J. P. Jones League, and Mrs. Ben T. Stidham lives there. T. J. Stidham married Carolyn Jones, daughter of a pioneer settler, J. P. Jones, after whom Jones Prairie is named.



Mr. George Banzaf, pioneer agriculturist for men and boys in Milam County.



Ernest Vogelsang, president of 1st National Bank.



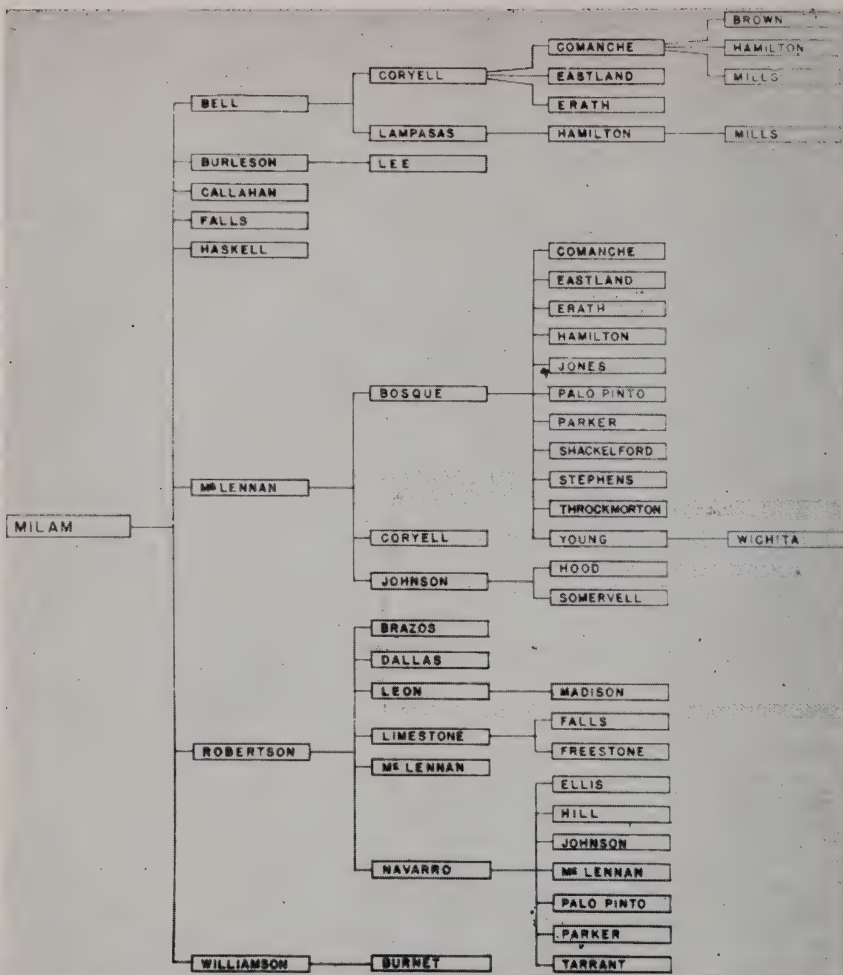
Mrs. Edna Trigg now deceased, pioneered in work to better conditions of farm life for women and girls.



The Harlan home near Branchville; over eighty years old and still standing.



The old McCown home.



A diagram showing the counties cut from Milam.



EXCHANGE OFFICE OF J. A. BUCKHOULTS
Cameron, Texas.

Pay to the order of.

War I caused the Cameron Water, Power and Light Company to make a plaintive plea to the city. It reported that fuel, labor, and materials had gone up so rapidly that during 1918 the costs of operation were \$7,550 higher than those of 1917. The city council turned a deaf ear to the complaint.¹³⁹ In 1922 the city recommended that the company build a new purification plant.¹⁴⁰ Three years later, T. S. Henderson and C. W. Lawrence, longtime president and secretary respectively of the company, announced the sale of their company to the Texas Public Utilities Company as of December 1, 1925. During the next few years the enterprise changed names and hands a number of times. Finally, the owner, the Texas-Louisiana Power Company, went bankrupt during the depression, and in 1935 the plant was sold to the Community Public Service Company.¹⁴¹ In 1927 the city health officer complained that the company used too much chlorine in the water.¹⁴²

During the depression the city became interested in owning its own water system. In late 1932 the city council instructed the mayor to apply for a Reconstruction Finance Corporation loan to build a municipal plant.¹⁴³ Three years later it authorized an application to the Works Progress Administration,¹⁴⁴ but shortly afterwards it withdrew the application.¹⁴⁵ On September 28, 1937, at a special election the voters approved the issuance of \$150,000 of bonds to finance the building or purchase of a municipal water plant,¹⁴⁶ whereupon the city council authorized a new application for aid, this time to the Public Works Administration.¹⁴⁷ When the city evaluated the plant then serving the city, at \$171,640,

¹³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 196.

¹⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 311.

¹⁴¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 101, pp. 240-41; vol. 105, pp. 534-36; vol. 121, pp. 431-33; vol. 116, p. 178; vol. 124, pp. 319-20 (map); vol. 165, pp. 24-25; vol. 178, pp. 593-97; vol. 186, pp. 211-14, 586-90; vol. 197, pp. 398-407; vol. 213, pp. 116-18; Labor and Material Man's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 4, pp. 66-67; Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 6, p. 579.

¹⁴² Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 6, p. 509.

¹⁴³ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 67.

¹⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 123.

¹⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 144.

¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 221.

¹⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 249.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

a new election authorized issuance of \$180,000 of bonds.¹⁴⁸ The Community Public Service Company, however, refused the city's offer, and although the council toyed with the idea of instituting suit, it decided instead to abandon plans for the purchase.¹⁴⁹ After a lapse of five years, a popular election cancelled and annulled the issuance of the \$180,000 bond issue.¹⁵⁰ It was not until 1949 that the city again showed its interest. This time the Community Public Service Company initiated the matter. It announced to the city its desire to dispose of the plant and estimated its value at \$290,000. On March 10, 1950, the two parties agreed on \$300,000.¹⁵¹ At an election on April 18, the voters approved 636 to 216 the issuance of \$425,000 of water works bonds.¹⁵² The acquisition of the water works system almost led to a constitutional development in Cameron. On May 15, 1951, the city council by resolution virtually created the position of city manager by placing D. W. Smith, water-superintendent, in charge of streets, sewers, and recreation. Mayor A. N. Green instantly disapproved the ordinance, claiming that Cameron had a general law charter that did not permit the establishment of a city manager form of government by resolution.¹⁵³ A short while later a popular election approved by a thin majority a committee to frame a new charter, presumably to provide for a city manager form of government, but after months of labor, when the committee placed its completed charter before the electorate, on November 1, 1952, it went down to defeat, 608 to 381.¹⁵⁴

No place in the county has had more trouble obtaining a drinking water supply than Thorndale. Shortly after its incorporation in 1929, E. H. Sellards, of the University of Texas geology department, reported that the upper cretaceous formation upon which Thorndale was built was not favorable for a water supply. Water could be obtained, he said, only by drilling a deep well. He recommended that the city drill shallow wells eight miles to the southeast.¹⁵⁵ Despite

¹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 271, 275.

¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 286-87.

¹⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 434.

¹⁵¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 707, 712-13, 715.

¹⁵² *Ibid.*, p. 723.

¹⁵³ *Ibid.*, pp. 797-98.

¹⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 848, 908.

¹⁵⁵ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 9.

his advice the city decided to drill a shallow well in the city limits. It voted \$40,000 of water bonds and contracted with Layne Texas Well Drilling Company to drill a well exceeding a hundred feet in depth.¹⁵⁶ Layne Texas made a number of tests and concluded there was no shallow water.¹⁵⁷ The city then decided to buy a waterworks outfit belonging to F. E. Stiles, utilizing ground water from Brushy Creek. It contracted with Kirkwood, Wharton and Lee, of San Antonio, to build a distributing system for \$27,603 and with Dozier Construction Company, of Austin, to build a lake for \$4,707. In September, 1932, the waterworks system was accepted by the city council.¹⁵⁸ By 1933 the ground water system was proving itself something of a failure, and the city council contracted with Layne Texas to drill a well to the Trinity sands at a cost of \$17,000. A special election approved \$19,000 of water works bonds, and the Public Works Administration allotted an additional \$20,000, but for some reason the city backed out of the proposition.¹⁵⁹ Instead it continued with the ground water system. Until the State Health Department disapproved, the city added to its income by permitting fishing in the lake for a fee.¹⁶⁰ Also, it permitted hunting in the area around the lake.¹⁶¹ Never particularly satisfactory at best, the water system entirely failed during the drought years beginning in 1948. In August, 1948, the city was obliged to bring water into Thorndale by tank cars from Taylor. It paid fifteen cents per thousand gallons in Taylor, and by the time the water was delivered to the customers in Thorndale the cost had risen to \$2 per thousand gallons.¹⁶² In 1952 the supply again failed.¹⁶³ As early as March, 1952, the supply was so critical that the city council prohibited automobile washing.¹⁶⁴ In July, the city again had to bring in water by tank car from Taylor, and it was not until December 18 that it had suf-

¹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 23, 28-32.

¹⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 34-35, 37, unnumbered p. between pp. 42 and 43.

¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 43, 45, 50, 55, 63.

¹⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 98, 109, 115, 117.

¹⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 121, 176; vol. 2, p. 78.

¹⁶¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 128.

¹⁶² *Ibid.*, vol. 2, p. 19.

¹⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 87.

¹⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 89.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

ficient water in its own lake to meet its needs.¹⁶⁵

At the beginning of the century only Cameron and Rockdale had electric power; at the present time virtually every part of the county, rural as well as urban, is crisscrossed by power lines. Cameron continued with the power company it had had in the 1890's, and the only time that it drew public notice was when the street lights failed to burn.¹⁶⁶ At the time of World War I the city council opposed an increase of power rates.¹⁶⁷ During the depression the city became interested in owning its own power plant. In November, 1932, the city council instructed the mayor to apply to the Reconstruction Finance Corporation for a loan to be used in constructing a power system.¹⁶⁸ Nothing came of this proposal, and in March, 1935, the city council went on record as favoring the establishment of hydrogenerating plants along the Brazos River.¹⁶⁹ In August, the city council authorized an application to the Works Progress Administration for a power system, but upon representation of the Texas Power and Light Company, which had acquired the Cameron company some years previously, the council rescinded the application.¹⁷⁰ In May, 1938, the city expressed an interest in obtaining power from the Lower Colorado River Authority.¹⁷¹ At a popular election, on October 8, 1946, for the issuance of a half million dollars of bonds to purchase the light and power system, the proposal was overwhelmingly defeated by a vote of 758 to 234.¹⁷²

In Rockdale the Rockdale Water and Light Company acquired the property and contract with the city of the Rockdale Improvement Company in 1907. Seven years later the company obtained a twenty-five-year franchise from the city. The system was later acquired by the Texas Power and Light Company.¹⁷³ In Thorndale power was supplied as early as

¹⁶⁵ Courtesy of Jones Clement, city secretary of Thorndale.

¹⁶⁶ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 1, p. 85.

¹⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 198.

¹⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 61.

¹⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 107, 123.

¹⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 124, 128, 144.

¹⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 243.

¹⁷² *Ibid.*, pp. 599-600.

¹⁷³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 81, pp. 33-38; vol. 125, pp. 484-87; vol. 127, pp. 423-24.

1911 by the Thorndale Water and Light Company.¹⁷⁴ This company also was eventually acquired by Texas Power and Light, for in July, 1929, the city of Thorndale contracted with T.P.&L. for twelve street lights.¹⁷⁵ Like Cameron, Thorndale endorsed hydrogenerating plants along the Brazos in March, 1935.¹⁷⁶ For some years there was opposition to granting a franchise to the Texas Power and Light. In 1936, the city declined a franchise.¹⁷⁷ Five years later the city council approved a franchise, but there was so much opposition to the approval that it rescinded the resolution.¹⁷⁸ Finally in 1949 the city council granted a twenty-five-year franchise.¹⁷⁹

Smaller towns soon acquired power systems. In 1911 Milam County rented a tract of land in Buckholts at a nominal rental to J. A. Beasley for a power plant.¹⁸⁰ By the time of World War I electric lines were being built into rural areas. In 1915 the county granted permission to the Texas Power and Light Company to erect and maintain lines over and across roads, on condition the wires be strung not lower than twenty-two feet above the ground.¹⁸¹ The Community Power & Light Company obtained the same privilege in 1926, followed in three years by the Gulf States Utilities Company.¹⁸² In 1937 the Belfalls Light and Power Company obtained a similar privilege,¹⁸³ in 1939 the Bartlett Community Light and Power Company,¹⁸⁴ in 1940 the Lower Colorado River Electric Cooperative, Inc.,¹⁸⁵ and about the same time the Brazos River Transmission Electric Cooperative Inc.¹⁸⁶ At the present time there are few areas in the county that do not have access to electric power.

In 1901 Cameron granted a franchise but not an exclu-

¹⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 107, p. 349; vol. 179, pp. 603-04.

¹⁷⁵ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 6.

¹⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 118.

¹⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

¹⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 226, 228.

¹⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 2, pp. 27-28.

¹⁸⁰ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 4, p. 84.

¹⁸¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 10.

¹⁸² *Ibid.*, vol. 8, pp. 94-95, 280-84.

¹⁸³ *Ibid.*, pp. 233-34.

¹⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 459.

¹⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 517-18.

¹⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, p. 1.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

sive right to J. B. Earle and J. B. Boynton to put up a telephone system. The company agreed to furnish free telephone service to the city and to permit the stringing of fire and police signal lines on their poles. This company was to provide a secondary service to Cameron, for the Southwestern Telegraph and Telephone Company already had a system.¹⁸⁷ In 1913 the Mackay Telegraph Company was operating in the city.¹⁸⁸ The city opposed an increase of rates by the Southwestern company in 1918.¹⁸⁹ The Southwestern Bell Telephone Company obtained a twenty-five-year franchise in 1941,¹⁹⁰ and in 1948, for the first time in twenty-seven years, telephone rates were increased.¹⁹¹

Telephones gradually spread throughout the rural areas. In 1902 The Maysfield Telephone Company was operating.¹⁹² In 1911 the Southern Telephone and Telegraph Company that owned lines in Milam County sold its properties to the Gulf States Telephone Company.¹⁹³ The Burlington Telephone Exchnage was operating as early as 1920.¹⁹⁴ During the depression this enterprise changed hands twice and then again in 1946.¹⁹⁵ The Southwestern Bell Telephone Company was operating in Rockdale certainly as early as 1920.¹⁹⁶ On August 3, 1952, the Rockdale exchange abandoned hand crank sets and switched to the unattended dial system, on which the Southwestern Bell company spent \$130,000, financed by two rate increases.¹⁹⁷ The Thorndale Telephone Exchange was in operation as early as 1924. Eventually this exchange was acquired by Mid-West States Telephone Company, which in turn sold it to Southwest Telephone Company, the name of which was later changed to South-

¹⁸⁷ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, pp. 59, 70.

¹⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 25.

¹⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 197.

¹⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 395-98.

¹⁹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, pp. 676-77.

¹⁹² Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 75, p. 210.

¹⁹³ *Ibid.*, vol. 96, pp. 416-18.

¹⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 158, pp. 411-12; Labor and Material Man's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 4, pp. 64-65; Bill of Sale Records of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 256-57; vol. C, pp. 20-21.

¹⁹⁵ Bill of Sale Records of Milam County, vol. C, pp. 92-93, 101-02, 246-47.

¹⁹⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 156, pp. 505-06; vol. 201, pp. 314-17; vol. 254, pp. 224-30; vol. 272, pp. 224-25, 606-07.

¹⁹⁷ *Cameron Enterprise*, August 7, 1952, p. 7, col. 2.

western States Telephone Company.¹⁹⁸ In 1942 the city of Thorndale declined to give a telephone franchise, but in 1951 it relented.¹⁹⁹ The Buckholts Telephone Exchange acquired new owners in 1939; later it became the Buckholts Telephone Company with customers in Friendship, Sharp, Corinth, and at the Judd G. Davis farm, as well as in Buckholts.²⁰⁰ The Milano Telephone Exchange changed hands in 1941.²⁰¹ Other telephone companies that have operated in Milam County have been the Texas Telephone Company in 1940 and the Mid-Texas Telephone Company in 1950.²⁰²⁻²⁰³ About the time of World War I a number of telephone companies in the county contracted for employers' liability compensation.²⁰⁴

The only sewer in Cameron at the beginning of the twentieth century apparently was that installed by the county for the courthouse. The century was only a few weeks old, however, when the city council became interested in installing a sewage system. In May, 1901, W. L. Baird, U. S. Hearrell, and R. D. Brown asked for a franchise.²⁰⁵ No action apparently was ever taken on this petition. In November, 1907, the council hired N. Werenskiold, a civil engineer from Dallas, to lay out a sewage system. He recommended five miles of pipe to cost between \$10,000 and \$12,000 and the council then retained him to supervise construction at a fee of 3½% of the contract price.²⁰⁶ Whether construction was actually done is not easily ascertainable. In 1922 the city issued \$14,000 of sewer bonds, and in the following year it ordered those not connected with sewer lines to do so within ninety days.²⁰⁷ In December, 1923, the voters approved an additional \$25,000 bond issue.²⁰⁸ Other towns in the county also ac-

198 Bill of Sale Records of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 347-48, 354-56, 362-63, 369-70, 385-86; vol. C, pp. 170-71, 172-174.

199 Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 236; vol. 2, p. 78.

200 Bill of Sale Records of Milam County, vol. C, pp. 184, 187-88, 226-28.

201 *Ibid.*, vol. C, p. 188.

202 Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 253, pp. 630-31.

203 *Ibid.*, vol. 228, pp. 392-94; vol. 269, pp. 125-27.

204 *Ibid.*, vol. 145, p. 122; vol. 156, pp. 505-06.

205 Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, p. 35.

206 *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 104.

207 *Ibid.*, vol. 6, pp. 337, 367.

208 *Ibid.*, p. 449.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

quired sewer systems, and following the depression many rural home owners began to install private sewer systems.

Gas fuel was late in coming to Milam County. In 1913, the Butler Burner Sales Company, of Dallas, built a plant for the distribution of compressed air and gas for heat in Cameron and asked for a twenty-one-year franchise.²⁰⁹ In 1928 the city council gave a franchise to the Community Gas Company,²¹⁰ renewed for twenty-five years in 1941. By this time the company was known as the Community Natural Gas Company.²¹¹ Thorndale, in 1946, approved a fifty-year franchise to the Lone Star Gas Company.²¹² Before the depression the natural gas business became important in Texas, and pipelines were built across the state. In 1928 Milam County commissioners court granted permission to the Lone Star Gas Company, the Community Natural Gas Company, and the Atlantic Pipe Line Company the right to build and maintain pipelines in the county.²¹³ With the advent of Butane gas, many rural homes now have the advantages of gas heat in both kitchen ranges and heaters.

In both Cameron and Rockdale there are municipally owned cemeteries. In 1902 there was a Ladies Cemetery Association in Cameron.²¹⁴ A year later, John B. Wolf was chairman of the Oakhill Cemetery Association and W. F. Paden, secretary.²¹⁵ The ladies were back in control in 1906, when Mrs. T. G. Sampson was president; Lula Mae Hefley, vice-president; Mamie E. Arnold, secretary; and Mrs. S. P. Cross, treasurer. They set up a new schedule of prices, with the cost of digging a grave varying between \$2.50 and \$8, depending upon size.²¹⁶ In 1919 the city council presented a gold watch to Sam Law for his splendid services as sexton.²¹⁷ By 1938 the ladies' organization had ceased functioning, and the city council directed the city secretary to communicate with the Works Progress Administration for funds to be

²⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 54.

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 531.

²¹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 388.

²¹² Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, pp. 277-80.

²¹³ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 8, pp. 209, 211-12, 217-18.

²¹⁴ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, p. 131.

²¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 193, 198.

²¹⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 1, pp. 16-17, 21-22.

²¹⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 203.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

used in beautifying the cemetery.²¹⁸ The Cameron Garden Club was interested in its improvement in 1950.²¹⁹ From time to time the city council bought additional land for the cemetery.

E. Y. Terral, of Cameron, who had served as county judge of Milam County, had pronounced views on funeral customs. In his will, dated December 27, 1909, he gave specific and peculiar directions for his burial; he died June 8, 1910.²²⁰⁻²²¹

For the most part, Negro funerals are more colorful than those of whites. Formerly, Negroes had "funeralizers" to take charge of burials, but today they utilize masters of ceremonies who are in charge of the funeral "programs." Both whites and Negroes still print funeral notices to inform friends and acquaintances of the time of burials, since there are so few daily newspapers in the county. These notices are distributed to business houses that leave them displayed on counters.

Fire protection in Milam County towns, as in those of other rural counties, is provided by volunteer fire departments. In Cameron, John T. Arnold was chief in 1901, and in 1905 Frank Porter was captain.²²² The driver of the fire wagon in 1901 was W. S. White who received a salary of \$40 a month from the city, the only paid fireman. The city did, however, pay for the fire horses' feed. White was soon succeeded by M. W. Dickinson. In 1907 the city authorized an assistant driver; the fire chief soon appointed Virgil Marlow.²²³ The firemen were notified of fires by an alarm whistle mounted first on the Cameron Water, Power & Light Company plant and later on the ice house.²²⁴ In 1902 the department added a fire alarm bell. The city contributed \$36 toward the cost of the bell, but in the following year it assumed the entire cost.²²⁵ Under Mayor John B. Wolf the city established fire limits within the city limits and prohibited

²¹⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 256.

²¹⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 763.

²²⁰ Probate Minutes of Milam County, vol. 13, p. 571.

²²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 570.

²²² Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, pp. 33, 295.

²²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 71, 83; vol. 1, pp. 4, 100.

²²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 162.

²²⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 4, pp. 138, 205.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

therein the construction of frame buildings.²²⁶ For a brief period Cameron had a paid fire marshal. The job was created on April 30, 1912, with a salary of \$75 a month, and Frank Porter was appointed to the position. He reported that during the year 1912 there had been thirty-six fires in Cameron with a total property loss of \$15,574.39. This must have been an improvement over previous years, for at the expiration of Ben Strum's term as mayor in April, 1913, the city council thanked him for getting the key rate of insurance lowered, with an annual savings to those carrying fire insurance of \$7,500.²²⁷

In 1914 a crisis occurred in the fire department that is not entirely clear. On June 2, the city council abolished the salary of the fire marshal. The fire department must have regarded this as indicating lack of confidence, for it resigned to a man and so informed the city council on June 4. At that time Dave Meers was president of the fire department and Matt B. Bailey, secretary. On the same day a new department of thirty-one members was organized with A. H. Baskin as chief; Lloyd Mitchell, captain; Alex. Triggs, president; Monta Thomas, vice-president; and D. L. Wilson, secretary and treasurer. The city council accepted the new department.²²⁸ Shortly after this Monta Thomas became chief, and he served until April 18, 1942, when he resigned. At the time he became chief the fire wagon was drawn by two horses named Tom and Jerry.²²⁹ The driver of the hose wagon in 1914 was Wesley Stevens, soon replaced by Wilbur Caldwell who received the princely salary of \$50 a month.²³⁰ In 1916, the city purchased its first automobile fire engine. This was an American-La France triple combination hose and chemical wagon and pumper, that cost \$7,500.²³¹ Its first driver was Aug. Horstmann who was paid \$65 a month.²³² In 1925 the city purchased a second American-La France engine costing \$10,625.²³³

²²⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 1.

²²⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, pp. 1, 2, 17, 29.

²²⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, pp. 69-70.

²²⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 432-33, 452.

²³⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, pp. 70-71, 151.

²³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 124, 152.

²³² *Ibid.*, p. 158.

²³³ *Ibid.*, p. 503.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

In 1937 Cameron agreed to participate in the benefits of the Firemen's Relief and Pension Plan law. The city council voted to pay \$5 a year for each volunteer, and three percent of all fire salaries into the plan, and it appointed three pension trustees, John W. Jeter, R. E. Sharpe, and Oscar Schiller.²³⁴ After Thomas' resignation in 1942, the department gave a banquet in his honor, and toward its cost the city contributed \$34.80. To succeed Thomas as chief the department elected John P. Eanes who served only six months, when he entered military service. Jack Henderson was appointed to succeed Eanes. In 1943, Joe Richter, who had served as fire marshal for over twenty years, resigned. The Cameron Volunteer Fire Department won first prize in 1946 at the State Firemen's Convention in Waco.²³⁵

Probably the most disastrous fire in the history of Milam County occurred in Rockdale Monday June 3, 1888. Early in the forenoon of that day eleven persons lost their lives in a fire that destroyed the Mundine Hotel, the United States post office, and the merchandise in the store of T. B. Kemp and Company which occupied the ground floor of the hotel building. The Rockdale Fire Department was incorporated by a charter issued on June 13, 1936.²³⁶ In 1926, while its fire truck was undergoing repairs, the Rockdale department borrowed for a fortnight Cameron's older engine.²³⁷ Thorndale, being younger, has a shorter fire department history. In 1934 the city council purchased a Ford truck for a fire engine.²³⁸ The county commissioners court in 1941 agreed to pay to the fire departments of Cameron, Rockdale, and Thorndale \$25 for each fire outside of their city limits they were called to and that they attended.²³⁹ This, however, did not apply to Thorndale, for in 1936 the Thorndale city council had prohibited their fire engine from going outside the corporate limits.²⁴⁰

Health conditions improved in the twentieth century as a result of a greater knowledge of the germ theory and other

²³⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 203-04.

²³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 435, 461; vol. 8, pp. 487, 574.

²³⁶ *Ibid.*, *Dallas Morning News*, June 4, 1888, Charter No. 69,682 in Office of Secretary of State, Austin.

²³⁷ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 6, p. 589.

²³⁸ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 108.

²³⁹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, p. 8.

²⁴⁰ Minutes of the City Council of Thorndale, vol. 1, p. 140.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

causes of diseases and also of the use of vaccines, but epidemics continued. In October, 1903, both Milam County and Cameron quarantined against travelers from Laredo and San Antonio, where yellow fever was flourishing.²⁴¹ In 1905, Cameron attempted to stamp out mosquitoes by requiring owners of cisterns and ponds that did not contain fish to pour on the water a half teacup of kerosene each week.²⁴² In July, 1918, there was an outbreak of typhoid fever in Cameron, and since the city was then using water from Little River it was feared the river was contaminated. A sample of water examined by the State Board of Health, however, produced no typhoid organisms.²⁴³ Again in 1920 Cameron tried to get rid of mosquitoes. It solicited \$2,500 from citizens and outfitted a mosquito car that went about for some months.²⁴⁴ Beginning in 1923 the city required dogs to be vaccinated against rabies.²⁴⁵ In 1937 the city became acutely conscious of rats because of their carrying typhus. Each, the city, the county, and the Cameron Chamber of Commerce contributed a third toward the cost of a rat-killing campaign.²⁴⁶ Two years later there was another crusade against rats.²⁴⁷ The State Health Department in 1940 established a health unit with offices in Cameron for Milam and Robertson counties, with a clerk in the office and a physician, sanitarian, and nurse for each county. Cameron contributed \$900 toward this project the first year.²⁴⁸ In 1941 there was a Milam County Health Board. Again, in 1945, Cameron assisted the State Health Department in a "rodent knock out."²⁴⁹ Two years later the city council passed a rodent control ordinance.²⁵⁰ Milam County conducted a county-wide rural rat campaign in 1946, for which it appointed Walter H. Lester typhus sanitarian,²⁵¹ and in 1950 it participated

²⁴¹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 4, p. 162; Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, p. 206.

²⁴² Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, p. 297.

²⁴³ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 194.

²⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 267, 280.

²⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 423.

²⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 204.

²⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 302.

²⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 340, 345.

²⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, pp. 542, 553.

²⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 640-43.

²⁵¹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, p. 293.

in a federally sponsored rodent control campaign.²⁵²

The commissioners court cooperated with the Texas State Board of Health in a county health unit for Milam County by appropriating money for salaries of a sanitarian and a junior public health nurse, travelling expenses, and building rent.²⁵³ A rabid dog was killed in Cameron in July, 1951, whereupon the city council ordered all dogs be kept confined for thirty days. Within three months four more rabid dogs appeared, so a ninety-day quarantine was declared.²⁵⁴

Epidemics among animals also appeared from time to time. In 1917 a number of animals had to be destroyed because of glanders.²⁵⁵ Texas fever became epidemic in 1919 and continued so for several years. The county built dipping vats at Gay Hill, Bushdale, Talbott Ridge, Lilac, and probably elsewhere. In March, 1920, the county resumed dipping, in co-operation with the Livestock Sanitary Commission and with the assistance of three county inspectors, who were charged with inspection of cattle, supervision of dipping, and assistance in the legal movement of cattle. Not everyone in the county approved of the compulsory dipping, for in April, 1921, the county was obliged to offer a \$100 reward for the arrest and conviction of persons guilty of damaging or destroying the dipping vats, and in September it asked for at least two state rangers to assist in carrying on the dipping program. By October, 1922, the county concluded that citizens were not co-operating with the eradication of ticks and discontinued the campaign on November 1. The program was resumed the following year, but in September the county commissioners court complained that Robertson, Burleson, and Lee counties were not doing systematic work. It resolved, therefore, to discontinue the campaign on October 1 and to request an inspector from the Livestock Commission.²⁵⁶ The Federal Government offered in 1931 to furnish dip and to pay for inspectors if the county would repair and build vats. The county immediately let contracts for their construction.²⁵⁷

²⁵² *Ibid.*, vol. 11, p. 10

²⁵³ *Ibid.*, vol. 10, p. 250.

²⁵⁴ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 8, pp. 812, 830.

250.

²⁵⁵ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, p.

²⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 240, 242, 244-45, 248, 250, 253, 363, 439.

²⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 417

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

The county also attempted to keep under control varmints and crop-destroying insects. In 1919 it was offering a bounty of \$2 for each wolf.²⁵⁸ This was discontinued during the depression, but in 1937 the commissioners court bowed to complaints from poultry and pig raisers. For a sixty-day period it paid \$5 for the scalp of a full grown wolf and half that sum for that of a pup.²⁵⁹ In September, 1938, it offered the same bounty for a few weeks,²⁶⁰ and again the following year.²⁶¹ In February, 1951, rabies appeared among foxes in the county, and the court authorized a \$1 bounty for a fox tail and a \$2 bounty for a wolf tail.²⁶² The county assisted in grasshopper control in 1948 and applied for bait from a federal agency.²⁶³

As in the nineteenth century, there was considerable sawing about prohibition in the early twentieth century. School districts continued to vote dry.²⁶⁴ At an election on May 30, 1903, a majority in the entire county favored prohibition. Some disgruntled wets obtained an injunction on June 26, 1903, restraining publication of the commissioners court's order, but the injunction was dissolved two days later,²⁶⁵ whereupon the county refunded twenty-six liquor licenses. At another election, on July 1, 1905, the majority still favored prohibition. Two years later the wets made a comeback, for at an election on August 31, 1907, they won 2,389 to 2,109.²⁶⁶ Again the drys resorted to precinct and school district elections and managed to dry up a number of them.²⁶⁷ With the coming of World War I, the drys became stronger, and at an election on December 10, 1917, voted in county-wide prohibition.²⁶⁸ Shortly afterwards the ratification of the Eighteenth Amendment took the matter out of the realm of county politics.

²⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 242.

²⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 555; vol. 9, p. 273.

²⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, p. 353.

²⁶¹ *Ibid.*, p. 445.

²⁶² *Ibid.*, vol. 11, pp. 21, 23.

²⁶³ *Ibid.*, vol. 10, p. 434.

²⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 4, pp. 53-54, 61-62, 128, 132-33.

²⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 149, 152, 164, 191.

²⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 224, 232, 347, 362.

²⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 362-63, 364, 614; vol. 6, pp. 9, 13, 53-54, 55-56.

²⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 322-23, 329.

Following Franklin D. Roosevelt's election to the presidency, the federal and state prohibitions against manufacture and sale of liquors were repealed, and Milam County quickly became wet. At an election on August 26, 1933, 1,525 favored the sale of 3.2 beer and 1,060 opposed it. Three years later, on March 28, 1936, at an election to legalize the sale of all liquor, the wets defeated the drys 2,343 to 1,410.²⁶⁹ In the same year precinct 5 went dry and even refused the sale of beer and wine exceeding 4%.²⁷⁰ The wets prevailed over the drys in precincts 3 and 4 in 1939, and in 1944 they won 2,940 to 1,663 in a countywide election.²⁷¹ During much of this time Jeff Kemp was able to win re-election as county judge although he was an ardent prohibitionist.

Until 1933 Sunday moving picture shows were prohibited in Cameron.²⁷² In 1914, the voters of the county prohibited poolrooms by a vote of 2,396 to 1,133.²⁷³ Pinball machines were permitted for several years before 1938, when the grand jury found them illegal, whereupon the county tax collector was instructed to refund the county taxes that had been paid on them by their owners.²⁷⁴

There were moving pictures in Milam County as early as 1913, when the Citizens State Bank of Rockdale sold to W. Fairman and Roy Long two movie projectors for \$500. The bank undoubtedly had acquired the machines by foreclosing on security of a loan. One of the projectors was a Powers model and the other an Edison.²⁷⁵ Soon there were movie theatres in the larger towns, and, like movie houses elsewhere in the United States, they introduced talkies not long before the depression. Shortly after World War II, drive-in theatres became popular, and two of them were built in Milam County, 77 Drive-In in Cameron and Reel Drive-In in Rockdale.

Radios were introduced in the early 1920's. Since there have been no radio stations in Milam County except the

²⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 631; vol. 9, pp. 1, 182-83, 186.

²⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 192-93, 200, 261-62, 266.

²⁷¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 305, 393-94, 406-07; vol. 10, pp. 139-60, 167.

²⁷² Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 7, p. 74.

²⁷³ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 5, pp. 425-29, 454-56, 476.

²⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 9, p. 353.

²⁷⁵ Bill of Sale Records of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 128-30.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

short wave sets of "ham" operators, radio owners have been obliged to pick up the programs in the larger Texas cities and of neighboring towns like Waco and Temple. Following the widespread construction of rural electrification lines, the number of radios in the county has steadily increased. Since World War II Milam County people have bought television sets and erected tall aerials to pick up programs sent out from stations in Dallas, Fort Worth, Houston, Austin, and Galveston. With the construction of the coaxial cable in 1952 the quality of television programs in Texas improved.

Milam County people like those elsewhere usually arrange their recreation in casual groups, but some of the groups are formalized into clubs and civic programs. Although most fishermen regard fishing as an individualistic enterprise, there have been at least three fishing clubs in the county. The first of these was the Cameron Fishing Club which was organized as early as 1898 and was incorporated. In 1911 the board of directors, consisting of T. Henderson, S. M. Burns, and Annie Stalworth, found that the club was "unable to carry out the original purpose of its incorporation, that is, the building and maintenance of a fishing tank," whereupon it dissolved.²⁷⁶ In 1906 there was a second anglers' club, the White Perch Fishing Club, also a corporation, the property of which was sold at the courthouse steps in 1917 because of failure to pay state and county taxes.²⁷⁷ More recently there was organized the Thorndale Fishing Club that rented a lake near Thorndale and agreed not to contaminate the water and not to "permit any immoral or improper conduct" on the premises.²⁷⁸

For the most part during the twentieth century, the economy of Milam County has been based on cotton. At the end of the nineteenth century, the county produced 66,555 bales, and in 1924 it ginned 63,284 bales. Beginning about 1900 the boll weevil became a menace, and many farmers then turned to truck farming and fruit growing. By 1915 the weevil had become fairly well controlled, and many farmers returned to cotton planting.²⁷⁹ The low price of

²⁷⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 50, p. 250; vol. 102, pp. 397-404.

²⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 71, pp. 599-600; vol. 142, pp. 336-38.

²⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 206, p. 254-55.

²⁷⁹ Carter and others, *Soil Survey of Milam County*, 6-7.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

cotton during the depression led to a precipitate drop in production, and many farmers became ranchers. In 1947 Milam County ginned only 22,846 bales, but it then contained about 54,000 head of cattle.²⁸⁰

During its heyday the cotton industry in Milam County required gins, compresses, warehouses, and cotton seedmills. Some of the more prominent gins were those of the Redville Gin Company at San Gabriel,²⁸¹ Weems Gin in Cameron,²⁸² Barclay Gin and Cotton Company at Burlington,²⁸³ and the Farmers Gin and Compress Company at Thorndale.²⁸⁴ For some years before 1950, Robert Lee Batte owned a number of gins in the county, including the R. L. Batte Round Bale Gin at Cameron, the Tracy Gin at Tracy, the Buckholts Gin at Buckholts, and the Boedecker, Batte & Schiller Gin at Cameron.²⁸⁵ Many of the gins in the county used the Clayton Round Bale presses leased by Anderson, Clayton & Company, of Houston.²⁸⁶ Among the compresses were the Cameron Compress Company,²⁸⁷ the American Round Bale Press Company,²⁸⁸ and the Southern Round Bale Press Company,²⁸⁹ all at Cameron, and the Stiles Compress Company at Thorndale.²⁹⁰ A prominent cotton warehouse was that of Farmers Union Warehouse Company at Rockdale.²⁹¹ In Milam County cotton seed oil has always been more important than rock oil. Some of the most significant oil mills in the county have been those of Rockdale

²⁸⁰ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, pp. 219, 251.

²⁸¹ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 30, pp. 543-48.

²⁸² *Ibid.*, vol. 60, pp. 544-47.

²⁸³ *Ibid.*, vol. 38, pp. 253-54.

²⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 30, pp. 421-27, 641-44; vol. 32, pp. 630-32.

²⁸⁵ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 268, pp. 632-34.

²⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 140, pp. 596-98; vol. 142, pp. 72-73, 201-03; vol. 145, pp. 437-39; vol. 163, pp. 415-17; vol. 167, pp. 429-31, 433-37, 451-53; vol. 168, pp. 81-85.

²⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 61, pp. 557-62; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 9, pp. 568-72; vol. 10, pp. 280-82, 626-31; vol. 14, pp. 573-76; vol. 17, pp. 82-86; vol. 47, pp. 486-88; Mechanics Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 1, pp. 249-55.

²⁸⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 79, pp. 269-70; vol. 128, pp. 494-95.

²⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 130, p. 109; vol. 132, pp. 193-97.

²⁹⁰ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 40, pp. 111-18.

²⁹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 24, 123-125.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Oil Mill, Inc. at Rockdale;²⁹² the Milam County Oil Mill Company²⁹³ and the Cameron Cotton Oil Company at Cameron;²⁹⁴ the Texas Cooking Oil Company at Burlington;²⁹⁵ the Thorndale Oil Mill Company²⁹⁶ and the Cen-Tex Cooperative Oil Mill at Thorndale.²⁹⁷

In 1944 Milam County produced almost a million gallons of milk, of which more than half was sold as whole milk and cream.²⁹⁸ From time to time there have been milk processing plants in the county, including the Cameron Creamery in 1911,²⁹⁹ Thompson Milk Products Company during the 1920's,³⁰⁰ the American Milk Products Company in 1930,³⁰¹ and the Kraft Phenix Cheese Corporation in 1935,³⁰² all located in Cameron. In the past few years the poultry business has thrived — egg production and hatcheries, especially.

Milam County farmers have long been interested in co-operatives and other joint enterprises. Among these have been The Friendship Co-Operative Association No. 1335 of Jones Prairie, flourishing in 1902;³⁰³ the Rocky District Farmers Union, in 1905;³⁰⁴ the Buckholts Farmers Union Cotton Warehouse Company, dissolved in 1926;³⁰⁵ and The Farmers Improvement Society of Minerva, flourishing in 1912.³⁰⁶ Farm improvement and competition were spurred

²⁹² *Ibid.*, vol. 58, pp. 325-29; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 169, pp. 170-72.

²⁹³ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 18, pp. 467-71; vol. 22, pp. 30-39; vol. 25, pp. 239-44.

²⁹⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 96, pp. 486-88; vol. 127, pp. 103-05.

²⁹⁵ Labor and Material Man's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 3, pp. 492-508; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 140, pp. 528-29.

²⁹⁶ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 29, pp. 491-98; vol. 31, pp. 9-11, 373-77.

²⁹⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 255, pp. 100-02; vol. 262, p. 529.

²⁹⁸ *Texas Almanac*, 1949-1950, p. 251.

²⁹⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 102, pp. 435-37.

³⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 175, pp. 200-01.

³⁰¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 196, p. 340.

³⁰² Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 7, pp. 136-37.

³⁰³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 62, p. 156; vol. 63, pp. 116-17.

³⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 66, p. 210.

³⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 185, pp. 74-75.

³⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 90, p. 608.

by annual fairs held by the Rockdale Farmers Fair Association beginning in 1908³⁰⁷ and the Milam County Fair Association of Rockdale beginning about 1912.³⁰⁸ More recent organizations looking toward better farms and markets in the county have been Milano Producers' Co-operative, incorporated in 1946;³⁰⁹ Milam County Marketing Association, 1947;³¹⁰ Milam County Farm Bureau Federation, 1949;³¹¹ and Milam County Livestock Commission Company, 1952.³¹²

Mr. George Banzhaf is a prominent figure in the annals of Milam County farm life. No history of the county would be complete unless George Banzhaf's name was listed among the immortals. George Banzhaf, born in Williamsport, Pa., on Jan. 26, 1870, started extension work in 1908 Feb. 1, nearly forty-six years ago. Although he is nominally retired, actually, he is most active. In early days, he organized corn clubs among boys of the county.

Many honors have come to Mr. Banzhaf, among them being at the celebration of the 50th anniversary of the Extension Service at A.&M. College a three-diamond-studded charm for thirty years in extension work. Mr. Banzhaf modestly said, "I just went along," but this author thinks he went about doing good.

Milam County had the first demonstration agent in Texas, the result largely of the Cameron History Club's urgings. On August 15, 1911, the Commissioners Court appropriated \$400 a year for an agent to co-operate with the U. S. Department of Agriculture in what was then known as Farmers Co-Operative Demonstration Work. The first agent, Mrs. Edna W. Trigg, principal of Liberty School, was appointed in 1912, and she served until 1914. Driving about the county in a buggy, Mrs. Trigg introduced the then prevailing types of canning equipment and a kind of homemade fireless cooker. In 1914 she was transferred to Denton County, and it was not until June 1923, that her successor, Gladys Henry, was appointed. Miss Henry, with the assistance of

307 Charter No. 18, 686 in office of Secretary of State, Austin; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 76, p. 418; vol. 87, pp. 528-31.

308 Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 39, pp. 430-33; vol. 39, pp. 444-46; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 148, pp. 500-02.

309 Charter No. 86, 285 in Office of Secretary of State, Austin.

310 Charter No. 91, 399, *Ibid.*

311 Charter No. 99, 216, *Ibid.*

312 Charter No. 109, 351, *Ibid.*

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

six Parent-Teacher Associations, organized five girls' tomato clubs with some hundred members. Under her direction entire beeves were canned in five communities. In 1923 Milam County competed at both the State Fair in Dallas and the State Exposition in Austin. Miss Henry was succeeded by Mrs. Etta W. Ringgold, during whose incumbency a home demonstration club was organized at Milano in November, 1924, at the home of Mrs. S. W. Taylor, who became first president. This club engaged in cooking and leather work. Beginning in 1926 home demonstration work encouraged the use of labor-saving devices in farm homes. Mechanical refrigerators, electric and gasoline irons, and bathtubs soon made their appearances. Under agent Velma Montgomery beautification of farm homes was encouraged by activities like rose pruning demonstrations. Mrs. Bruce Jennings, of Val Verde, began making linen handkerchiefs, and soon she was filling orders from distant states. Later she purchased a pressure cooker and sealer and sold her canned products in both Milam and Bell Counties.³¹³

The Milam County Home demonstration Council was organized in 1928. It sponsored a canning contest, promoted a rally day and county-wide picnic, conducted a living room tour, compiled a yearbook, offered a scholarship, and distributed pins to club girls. In 1929 Milam County had its first recreation training schools sponsored jointly by the Russell Sage Foundation of New York and the A.&M. College Extension Service. Demonstration work found its widest acceptance during the depression. In 1932 there were twenty organized clubs with 374 members and eight 4-H clubs with 134 members. Emphasis was then placed on recreation. In 1934 eighty-five percent of the people in the county were reached by the home demonstration program. Interest in home sewing revived, and, in addition, Bertha Faye Strange introduced co-operative buying. In 1935 a county recreation organization was formed, yard improvement increased, and a total of 100,225 quarts of food were canned. Imogene La Grone became assistant home demonstration agent in 1936 and devoted much of her time to girls' 4-H clubs. In January, 1938, home demonstration agent Dorothy Porter began radio broadcasts from Temple. A cotton mattress demonstration program began in 1940 using cotton provided by

³¹³ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 5, p. 57.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

the Surplus Commodities Corporation, and 1,904 mattresses had been completed by December. In 1946 there were nine women's clubs with 145 members and eight girls' 4-H clubs with 130 members.³¹⁴

From the soil of Milam County come other than agriculture products. Ample deposits of sand and gravel have long been exploited for building and paving purposes, by such firms as the Texas Gravel Company,³¹⁵ Perkins Sand and Gravel Company,³¹⁶ and White Rock Gravel & Sand Company.³¹⁷ At Thorndale, first the Marvel Wells, Inc. and more recently the Crazy Water Company have produced mineral crystals from deep wells.³¹⁸ Although not working at the present time, in 1934 the plant produced twenty thousand pounds of crystals per twenty-four hours.³¹⁹

The Lucas gusher at Spindletop blew Texas into the oil business on January 10, 1901, and the attendant excitement reached into Milam County. The first oil activity in the area appears to have been leasing by a local firm, The Cameron and Brazos Valley Oil Company. Beginning in May, 1901, and extending as late as August, 1903, the firm leased a good portion of the J. Walters, Byrum Wickson, Reuben Fisher, and Gilbert Cribbs surveys in the northeastern corner of the county.³²⁰ There is no information readily available about this company's activities, but certainly no oil wells resulted.

On April 10, 1913, natural gas was discovered on Charles Doss' pasture six miles west of Rockdale.³²¹ This led immediately to the beginning of a sustained interest in oil and gas in Milam County that continues to the present. Although the Rockdale Oil Company had been in existence at least since 1909,³²² a number of additional local companies now

³¹⁴ Vivian E. Johnson, "H-D Progress in 3 Decades of Milam Related; County with State's 1st H-D Agent" in *Cameron Enterprise*, May 16, 1946, sec. 4, p. 4, col. 6; p. 5, cols. 1-3.

³¹⁵ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 148, pp. 144-45; vol. 167, pp. 621-27.

³¹⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 193, pp. 626-27.

³¹⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 125, p. 114.

³¹⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 180, pp. 506-11; vol. 185, pp. 564-67; vol. 188, pp. 390-92, 453-54; vol. 206, p. 472; vol. 257, pp. 98-100; vol. 259, pp. 579-80; vol. 261, pp. 534-35.

³¹⁹ Courtesy of Jones Clement, of Thorndale.

³²⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 59, pp. 69-83; vol. 64, pp. 234-59, 272-75.

³²¹ Lengert, *History*, 162-63.

³²² Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 89, p. 161.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

sprouted, among them the Thorndale Oil & Gas Company operating in 1915,³²³ the Tracy Oil and Gas Company in 1916,³²⁴ the Tracy-Maysfield Oil and Gas Company in 1919,³²⁵ the Cameron Oil and Refining Company in 1919,³²⁶ the Little River Oil Company in 1920,³²⁷ and the Mexia-Milano Coal and Oil Syndicate in 1922.³²⁸ In addition, nationally known companies entered the county, and soon the number of leases was so great that the county clerk was obliged to open a new set of record books, Oil & Gas Leases. The oil activity was soon successful, for on February 17, 1921, the Minerva-Rockdale Field came in. Although this field was not one of the great oilfields, it produced a considerable amount of petroleum. Up to January 1, 1952, it had produced a total of 3,972,770 barrels.³²⁹ In 1948, the field produced 69,938 barrels of oil.³³⁰ On the average the wells produced about ten barrels a day, but the number of wells ran into the hundreds.³³¹ Wells had been drilled on road rights of way, permission having been given by the county.³³² The Owens Refining Company put up a small refinery in Minerva in 1921-1922 that is still engaged in refining on a small scale.³³³ At the present time there is a sustained interest in leasing, and occasionally there is some wildcatting, but thus far no other production has been brought in.

During the early part of the twentieth century, there was a minor boom in the lignite business. At that time there appear to have been three shafts, with railroad connections. Most of the laborers were Mexican wetbacks, who numbered between 1,500 and 2,000. According to Sam Yoakum, who served as mine superintendent at one time or another of

³²³ *Ibid.*, vol. 135, pp. 185-87, 357-58.

³²⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 145, pp. 606-07.

³²⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 154, pp. 167-73.

³²⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 150, pp. 247-48, 476; Oil and Gas Leases of Milam County, vol. 2, pp. 61-71.

³²⁷ Oil and Gas Leases of Milam County, vol. 3, pp. 299-302.

³²⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 164, pp. 555-56.

³²⁹ Courtesy of Harry M. Batis, chief supervisor, Oil and Gas Division, Railroad Commission of Texas, Austin.

³³⁰ *Texas Almanac, 1949-1950*, p. 276.

³³¹ Perry, *Texas, a World in Itself*, 41.

³³² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 7, p. 472; vol. 8, pp. 56-57, 339.

³³³ Lengert, *History*, 163.

most of the mines, the laborers were paid fifteen cents for filling a mine car holding 1,400 pounds. The average pay amounted to about \$1.75 a day.³³⁴ The heyday of the lignite business was between 1910 and 1920 when as many as forty-five to fifty railroad cars of lignite were sent out each day. During World War I lignite brought five dollars a ton.³³⁵ Some two dozen different concerns were interested in Milam County lignite during this period.

In 1901 The San Antonio Briquette and Coal Company was active;³³⁶ between 1907 and 1918 The American Lignite and Briquette Company, of which Otto Koehler and Otto Wahrmund were presidents and John J. Stevens, secretary,³³⁷ in 1907 the Milam County Lignite Company, of which H. E. Rowlett was president and Lee Clark, secretary and treasurer;³³⁸ in 1907 the Rockdale Lignite Company;³³⁹ in 1908 and 1909 The Paul Mallie Coal Company, of which originally Paul Mallie was president, T. Hildenbrandt, vice-president, and George A. Clark, secretary;³⁴⁰ in 1909 the Worley Coal Company of which A. P. Worley was president;³⁴¹ between 1909 and 1911 The Standard Lignite Company, of which A. Schawe was president and H. D. Pratt, Secretary;³⁴² in 1909 The Wallis-Hicks Coal Company, of which John Hicks was president;³⁴³ between 1907 and 1917 The International Coal and Brick Company, of which W. M. Wells and J. P. Sparks were president and H. E. Rowlett and T. Kraitchar, secretary;³⁴⁴ in 1911 the Vogel Coal and Manu-

³³⁴ Perry, "The Town Where It Rains Money" in *Saturday Evening Post*, December 27, 1952, p. 61.

³³⁵ "To a Little Town Comes Big Industry" in *Texas Parade*, February, 1952, p. 21.

³³⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 57, 600-02.

³³⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 78, pp. 379-80, 404, 586-87; vol. 145, pp. 371, 639-40; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 24, pp. 268-71; vol. 27, pp. 66-82.

³³⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 79, pp. 151-52.

³³⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 79, pp. 81-83, 183-84.

³⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 86, pp. 32-33, 543-45; vol. 88, pp. 500-02; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 23, pp. 566-70; vol. 25, pp. 210-13.

³⁴¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 84, pp. 239-41; vol. 88, pp. 57-58.

³⁴² *Ibid.*, 86, pp. 533-34, 545-47; vol. 106, pp. 381-83; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 24, pp. 488-92; vol. 29, pp. 565-75.

³⁴³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 84, pp. 515-17.

³⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 90, p. 302; vol. 138, pp. 601, 603-04, 618-19, 623-24; vol. 157, p. 421; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 21, pp. 432-35; vol. 30, pp. 319-30; vol. 42, pp. 396-403, 458-60; vol. 43, 488-90.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

facturing Company, of which Gus Vogel was president and Gus Lorenz, secretary;³⁴⁵ between 1912 and 1917 the Texas Coal Company, of which H. C. Meyers was president and E. B. Phillips, secretary;³⁴⁶ in 1914 the Rockdale Coal Company, of which T. H. Paul was president and G. M. Ryan, secretary;³⁴⁷ and between 1910 and 1925 the Rockdale Consolidated Coal Company, of which R. W. Carr was president and C. M. Sessions, secretary.³⁴⁸

About the time of World War I, Rockdale claimed to be the greatest lignite shipping point in the world. Shortly afterwards, however, the great number of oil and gas fields that were brought into production in Texas almost eliminated the lignite market.³⁴⁹ After 1920 the only active companies were the Mexia-Milano Coal and Oil Syndicate in 1922;³⁵⁰ the Sandow Lignite Company in 1928;³⁵¹ the American Coal Company in 1928;³⁵² and the Bastrop Lignite Coal Company in 1930. Eventually, virtually all the lignite areas were concentrated into the hands of the Western Securities Company, which in time sold out to the McAlester Fuel Company. This company, of which J. G. Puterbaugh was president, engaged in strip mining at Freezeout, name later changed to Sandow, some eight miles south of Rockdale. Although most of the previous mines had owned mine railroads connected with the Missouri Pacific, this company chartered a railroad, the Rockdale, Sandow and Southern Railroad Company. It was incorporated under Texas law on June 13, 1932, with a capital stock of \$10,000 and the authority to build a line from Marjorie six miles south to Sandow. In the previous September the line had been surveyed

³⁴⁵ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 30, pp. 16-21.

³⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 42, pp. 54-61; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 42, pp. 54-61.

³⁴⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 122, pp. 156-58; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 35, pp. 558-61.

³⁴⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 98, pp. 574-80; vol. 152, pp. 81-82; vol. 157, pp. 192-94; 400-01, 423-24; vol. 169, pp. 611-15; vol. 177, pp. 613-14; vol. 178, pp. 197-99; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 24, pp. 222-27; vol. 39, pp. 229-41.

³⁴⁹ Perry, *Texas, a World in Itself*, 40; Perry, "The Town Where It Rains Money" in *Saturday Evening Post*, December 27, 1952, p. 61.

³⁵⁰ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 164, pp. 555-56.

³⁵¹ Oil and Gas Leases of Milam County, vol. 11, pp. 365-74.

³⁵² Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 188, pp. 333-35; vol. 246, pp. 317-19.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

by V. C. Robbins. Four months after incorporation the 6.16 mile railroad was completed and evaluated by the Texas Railroad Commission at \$120,651. The company then increased stock to \$40,000 and issued bonds of \$80,000.

For twenty-five years lignite was produced at Sandow and was sold to a number of plants in Texas, including the central heating plant of the University of Texas, that of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, the San Antonio Public Service plant at New Braunfels, and the Texas Power and Light plant at Trinidad, where it was utilized by various methods, among them briquetting, sintering, coking, pulverizing, carbonizing, and drying. For the most part the mines operated at a loss.³⁵³ In 1941, the McAlester company re-negotiated most of its leases because "the market for lignite has been severely reduced on account of the abundant supply of cheap natural gas."³⁵⁴

In 1950, the company lost its last two important accounts, the University of Texas and Texas A. & M., and the mine was closed. Puterbaugh then purchased the company's ten thousand acres and stocked them with Hereford cattle. John M. Weed, who had been superintendent of the mine, now became superintendent of the ranch. In 1949, W. W. Lynch, president of the Texas Power and Light Company, sponsored a program of research into utilization of lignite by the United States Bureau of Mines in Denver, Colorado. After two years of work, the Bureau developed a process in which the lignite was dried and carbonized. Lynch then approached the Aluminum Company of America, which was having difficulty contracting for a natural gas supply for longer than five years. Because of the tremendous quantity of lignite in the area around Rockdale, and the newly developed process, it appeared there was virtually an inexhaustible supply of cheap fuel. On June 9, 1951, Representative W. R. Poage announced in an Associated Press interview in Waco that Alcoa would build a plant near Rockdale. The United States government issued certificates of necessity amounting to \$114,000,000, and Alcoa quickly got to work. In October, 1951, the company began construction of its plant. Two subsidiaries, the Sandow Water Company and

³⁵³ Courtesy of Arthur L. Carnahan, chief railroad accountant of the Railroad Commission of Texas.

³⁵⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 233, pp. 293-321.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

the Milam Transmission Company, also set to work in earnest. The water company began the construction of a thirty-six-inch pipeline from near the junction of the San Gabriel and Little rivers twelve miles to the site of the Alcoa plant, and the transmission company began a thirty-eight mile electric transmission line from Temple. In October, 1952, Alcoa gave a contract to Texas Power and Light for building an electric generating plant to be finished in late 1953 or early 1954. When completed, the Alcoa plant will turn out 170 million pounds of aluminum yearly. On November 24, 1952, the first of four pot-lines, temporarily using power from the Milam Transmission line, went into operation, and on December 2, the second pot-line followed.³⁵⁵

The principal result of the construction of the Alcoa plant has been the boom of Rockdale. In 1945, Rockdale's most illustrious son, George Sessions Perry, wrote an article on Rockdale for *Saturday Evening Post*, in which he portrayed the place as a dead, little country town.³⁵⁶ Seven years later he wrote another description of Rockdale. In this he revealed that the town's population had tripled in a few months. New residential additions had been laid out, and in them new dwellings, many of them pretentious, had been built. Downtown traffic had increased tremendously, and the city had erected parking meters. A transit bus and taxis had appeared on the streets. To take care of the population increase, the city had issued \$125,000 of bonds for water and sewage and a million dollars for schools.³⁵⁷

But the Rockdale boom has not been the only result. The Missouri Pacific has been spurred to make improvements on its right of way through Milam County. It laid new and heavier tracks and built up its embankments, in anticipation of some six thousand carloads of additional freight a year. Since the Texas and New Orleans railroad company had no access into the new plant except by connections with the Missouri Pacific and the Rockdale, Sandow and Southern,

³⁵⁵ Courtesy of Mr. Carnahan; Perry, "The Town Where It Rains Money" in *Saturday Evening Post*, December 27, 1952, pp. 61-62; "To a Little Town Comes Big Industry" in *Texas Parade*, February, 1952, pp. 20-28; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 274, pp. 178-91; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 65, pp. 173-99.

³⁵⁶ Perry, "Saturday Afternoon" in *Saturday Evening Post*, May 26, 1945, pp. 24-25, 66, 69-70.

³⁵⁷ Perry, "The Town Where It Rains Money" in *Saturday Evening Post*, December 27, 1952, pp. 30-31, 61-62.

IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

it applied to the Interstate Commerce Commission for permission to build rail facilities westward from its line to the plant. Both the Milam County commissioners court and the Cameron city council endorsed this construction.³⁵⁸ In May, 1953, J. S. Prichard, examiner of the I.C.C., recommended against the additional rail facility on the ground that the construction, costing some \$256,950, would be an economic waste, for it would duplicate existing facilities and would simply divert an average of nine carloads a day from the Rockdale, Sandow and Southern and the Missouri Pacific. Prichard's refusal spurred those supporting the new line to appeal his decision, especially those along the Texas and New Orleans line, who fear that if the company does not get additional freight on this line it will ask permission to abandon the line and thus leave communities like Burlington and Lexington without any railroad service.³⁵⁹

³⁵⁸ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 11, pp. 117-19; Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 8, p. 914.

³⁵⁹ Courtesy of Mr. Carnahan.

CHAPTER VII

Communities¹

AD HALL IS an agricultural community in the northwestern part of the county. Named for A. Hall, an early settler, it was established as a voting precinct in 1880. Sam Smith owned the first cotton gin here, powered by a horse on a treadmill. Here was located also the Fleming gin. A Masonic lodge was once domiciled in Ad Hall. In 1940, its population was fifteen.

ALLEN'S SPRINGS was a name of the agricultural community now known as Walkers Creek.

ARCADIA was a name of the agricultural community now known as Hoyte.

ARION was formerly a flag stop on the G. C. & S. F., four miles north of Milano.

BAILEYVILLE, known as BAILEY'S STORE in 1880, is an agricultural community in the northeastern part of the county, fourteen miles from Cameron. It was once known as Smithland. Named for the Bailey family, early settlers, it was established near Caddo Springs, where the Caddo Indians had once camped. During the yellow fever epidemic of 1873, when Calvert was almost depopulated, Baileyville was a refuge for those who had fled the epidemic. Here is located the stump of a tremendous mustang grapevine. When the vine was alive, it is said that a vineyardist came from France to inspect its great size. Baileyville has been a voting precinct since 1874.

BEAL'S CHAPEL was the site, in 1951, of a Negro 4-H club.

BELMENA is an agricultural community, with a voting precinct, five miles northeast of Cameron.

BEN ARNOLD is a farm-market center on the T. & N. O., north of Cameron. It was surveyed by B. I. Arnold and named for his daughter Bennie Arnold (died in 1919), who had been the mascot of the first S. A. & A. P. train into town. The railroad station was built in 1891, and late in November the track was built through Ben Arnold.

¹ For additional information on many of these communities, see the index.

COMMUNITIES

The first house was put up in 1892. Ben Arnold is located on the William F. Nelson survey, and in 1940, it had a population of 250.

BETHLEHEM, a farming community three miles north of Rockdale, was named for the Biblical city. It has been a voting precinct since 1880. In 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary here.

BIG LUMP was a former lignite mining community on the M. P., four miles west of Milano.

BLACKLAND was the name given on June 26, 1874, to the postoffice previously and subsequently known as Bryant Station.

BLUE HILL was listed in 1858 as a discontinued postoffice in Milam County.

BOLLINGERS, apparently the home of L. H. Bollinger, was a voting precinct in 1876.

BOWERS is a switch on the G. C. & S. F., four miles northwest of Buckholts.

BRACKENVILLE was listed in 1858 as a discontinued postoffice in Milam County.

BRANCHVILLE is an agricultural community in the eastern part of the county, twelve miles from Cameron. The name is sometimes explained by reference to the nearby streams called branches, but another explanation is that W. B. Easterwood, who operated a store at Port Sullivan, had here a branch store. Branchville has been a voting precinct since 1886. In 1889 there was located here the Branchville McKinley Lodge No. 113. In 1940, the population was fifty.

BRIARY, also known as BRIARY CHURCH, is a rural community in the northeastern part of the county, thirteen miles from Cameron. It was named for the nearby Big Briary Creek.

BROWN CHAPEL is a rural community in the northeast of the county, immediately below the Falls County line.

BRYANT STATION, a farming community north of Little River near the Bell County line, was established in 1840 by Benjamin F. Bryant. The postoffice here was established on January 5, 1848, with John C. Reid as postmaster. It was discontinued on May 17, 1849, but re-established on October 20, 1851, with James Anderson as postmaster. Discontinued a second time on September 24, 1852, it was re-established April 22, 1854, with Jordan P. Arnold as post-

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

master. William C. Sybert was appointed on June 17, 1859. The postoffice was again discontinued on November 5, 1866, but was re-established on August 7, 1870, with John McCoy as postmaster. James Sharp was appointed on September 11, 1871; Henry B. Cook on March 27, 1873; and William K. Bond on June 26, 1874, when the name of the postoffice was changed to Blackland. Charles N. Roberts was appointed postmaster on June 28, 1875, and served until February 29, 1876, when the postoffice was discontinued. With the building of the G. C. & S. F. some miles away, Bryant Station faded. It has been a voting precinct at least since 1874.

BUCKHOLTS is a town on the G. C. & S. F. near the Bell County line. It was laid out after the construction of the railroad in 1881 and was named for John A. Buckholts (October 14, 1825 — May 25, 1898), who donated the railroad right of way and 113 acres for a townsite. It is said that Buckholts gave a lot to the first child born in the town, Miriam Blankenship. The first railroad depot agent was Dave Kyle and the first postmaster W. A. Hardin. Zechariah Maddox ran an early hotel. The story is told that a stranger, who had got off a train in Buckholts, asked the first passer-by, who happened to be Maddox, which of the two hotels in town would suit him better. Maddox replied, "Well, I'll tell you, stranger. It doesn't make much difference, for no matter which one you select, you'll always wish you'd taken the other." The first sermon in town was preached by the Reverend James Peeler, a Methodist itinerant, who used a saloon as a church.

Here was formerly published the Buckholts *Bulletin*, of which Miss Dove James and Beverly McFarland were editors. Dr. W. R. Newton, Sr., ran a hospital here before 1913, when it was destroyed by fire. Buckholts Lodge No. 1902, A. F. & A. M. was chartered on December 4, 1914. Clubs include a Parent Teacher Association. In 1940, the population was 900, including many persons of Czech and German descent. The area surrounding the town has a balanced economy of cotton, feed grains, livestock, poultry, home gardens, and dairy products. Nearby are Indian Hollow and Lipan Creek, former Indian camping grounds.

BURLINGTON, formerly known as Irish Settlement and Waterford, was once a cattle town, but is now a farm market center, with a population in 1940 of 200. It is located on the Francis Zellner survey on the T. & N. O., near

the Falls County line. At the present time it has six businesses and a postoffice. The first railroad station was a box-car. Burlington Lodge No. 235, Sons of Hermann was located here in 1914. About 1910 the Burlington *Record* was founded, and, under the name of *Burlingtonian*, it survived until 1915. The name Burlington is said to have been given by Timothy Gleason in honor of his former home, Burlington, Vermont.

BUSHDALE is a voting precinct northwest of Rockdale. It is said to have been named for the valleys and woods characteristic of the area. The earliest settlers were of German descent. At least between 1894 and 1916 Bushdale Lodge No. 61, O. D. H. S. was located here, and in 1894 there was a Society of Frohsin.

BUTTON PRAIRIE is an agricultural community seven miles southeast of Milano. It is said to have been named for the button-like acorns of local oak trees and for its prairie location.

CADDO, also known as CADDO SPRINGS, is a farm community in the northeastern corner of the county near Baileyville, named for an Indian camping ground.

CAMERON has been county seat of Milam County since 1846. It is located on the Daniel Monroe and William W. Lewis surveys. Population in 1950 was 5,227. It is a cotton center and farm market. In 1953 it contained two banks, two hospitals, three newspapers, and three theatres. The G. C. & S. F. and T. & N. O. cross here. In 1860 Cameron was described in the following manner:

Cameron, the county-seat, is a beautiful little village, situated two miles north of Little river, in a beautiful grove, does a lively trade with the interior, has a neat and handsome brick courthouse, three dry goods stores, two family groceries, five or six lawyers' and doctors' offices, male and female academy, Baptist church, one silver-smith, one gun-smith, three or four blacksmiths, one sadler, etc. A newspaper will be issued weekly in a short time. A set of steam saw and grist-mills will soon be operating, at which fine flour is expected to be made from the present crop on hand.

In 1878 it was described as "an old town of about 500 inhabitants, and is situated on Little River about fifteen miles from the railway."

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Cameron has had a number of newspapers since the *Centinel* was founded in 1860. In 1877-1881, the *Centinel* was owned by B. H. Cammer. James B. Moore purchased it in 1881, changed the name to *Cameron Herald*, and provided it with a power press. In 1886 C. W. Macune and Thomas A. Pope, two physicians, purchased the concern. They in turn sold it to Oscar Fides McAnally and the Reverend James Peeler; the latter eventually sold his share to McAnally, his grandson-in-law. W. A. Bowen and W. P. Stevenson were the owners from 1906 to 1914, when B. H. Terrell acquired the property. Jefferson B. White purchased it in 1920 and operated the business until his death in March, 1951. In June, 1939, he began publishing a daily (except Sunday) throwaway known as the *Daily Midget*, sometimes as the *Daily Herald*, with a circulation of 1,500. In 1952 the *Cameron Herald* had a circulation of 2,149. Milton F. Brown, Jr., became owner and publisher of both papers on July 1, 1951.

The *Milam County Telegram*, later known as the *Milam County Messenger*, was founded in May, 1870, by W. M. McGregor and his son-in-law James A. Muir. It was moved to Rockdale in 1874. The *Milam County Enterprise* was established in 1905 by J. E. Evans, with whom Ben L. Grimes was associated. In 1906 the paper was published by a joint stock company. Grimes continued with it until 1916. Following him was W. M. Cobb, who served until 1932-1933, when Ben F. Reichert purchased the property. The name was changed to *Cameron Enterprise* in 1916. Circulation in 1952 was 2,097. Other newspapers published in Cameron have been the *Texas Broncho*, 1896; *Milam Republican*, 1898; *Democrat*; and *Inquirer*.

About 1913 Dr. W. R. Newton, Sr., and Dr. Eduard Rischar, F. A. C. S., founded Cameron Hospital. Later Rischar bought Newton's interest, and Rischar's sister, Miss Rose Rischar, R. N. served as chief anesthetist. After the death of his sister, Rischar gave the hospital to the Sisters of Charity of the Incarnate Word, who changed its name to St. Edward's (Rischar Memorial). Dr. W. R. Newton, Jr., founded Newton Memorial Hospital in memory of his father on September 4, 1942.

Among the oldest businesses in Cameron are the Milam County Abstract Company incorporated on February 14,

COMMUNITIES

1901, and Cameron Ice and Storage Company incorporated on October 22, 1901.

The Young Men's Business League of Cameron was incorporated on June 14, 1899. It was succeeded by the Cameron Commercial Club, organized in September, 1918, which in turn changed its name in March, 1935, to the Cameron Chamber of Commerce. In March, 1950, the Junior Chamber of Commerce was founded with Milton Schiller as first president. In the early part of the century there was a Civic Improvement League in Cameron. The Lions Club was organized in 1924 and the Rotary Club chartered April 8, 1938.

Fraternal organizations in Cameron date back to the 1850's. Mr. A. D. Cooper, grandfather of Mrs. H. L. Green, Sr., was one of the organizers of the Masonic Lodge in Cameron. His picture still hangs on the wall of the Lodge. San Andres Lodge No. 107, A. F. & A. M., was founded in Cameron in or shortly before 1855. It soon perished, but in 1857 San Andres Lodge No. 170 was in existence. After the destruction of its charter by fire in 1870, it was rechartered on June 25, 1871. Other Masonic bodies include Little River Church Chapter No. 66, R. A. M.; Liberty Lodge of Cameron, F. & A. M.; and Cameron Chapter No. 553, O. E. S., organized on August 1, 1913, with Mrs. Lina R. Kemp as first worthy matron. On August 21, 1855, La Vinday Le Hue Lodge No. 56, I. O. O. F. was chartered in Cameron. Somewhat later it demised but was resuscitated on May 28, 1873, as Cameron Lodge No. 56. The Queen of Cameron Lodge No. 2274, Grand United Order of Odd Fellows was in existence in 1921. Other fraternal bodies include Milam Lodge No. 125, K. P.; Little River Lodge No. 72, United Brothers of Friendship; Sisters of the Mysterious Ten; Star of the South Ark No. 50, American Knights of Liberty; Ancient Order of Pilgrims No. 157; Knights of Honor Lodge No. 610; and the Cameron Council No. 2338, Knights of Columbus, instituted in October, 1921, and chartered on December 11, 1921.

Patriotic organizations include the Jeff Rogers Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, of which Mrs. Lina R. Kemp is president; the Sarah McCalla Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, that was organized March 22, 1910, at the home of Mrs. Idella Green; an American Legion Post; and Sam Tyson Chapter No. 18, Disabled American Veterans, organized in 1947. Boy Scout Troop No.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

52 was founded in 1928 and is sponsored by Cameron Council No. 2338, K. C. Troop 86, founded in December, 1939, was sponsored first by the Chamber of Commerce and later by the Lions Club.

The Business and Professional Women's Club was organized in 1925 with Miss Rose Rischar, R. N. as first president. During the early 1890's there was a group known as King's Daughters. The Cameron Red Cross chapter was formed on July 4, 1917, and on November 29, 1918, was combined with the Rockdale Chapter under the name of Milam County Chapter. E. A. Flinn was the first chairman.

The Alpha Tau Benefit Order was in existence between 1909 and 1912. Cameron Delphian Chapter was organized in March, 1928, with Mrs. Lelia McAnally Batte as first president. The Cameron Historical Club was formed in 1912 with Mrs. Graham Gillis as first president. The Kameron Kamp Crowd was flourishing in 1909. The Pleasure and Profit Club was organized in August, 1944, to stimulate knowledge, encourage reading, and improve homemaking; and the Three Arts Club, an organization of young mothers founded as the Mother's Study Club on March 20, 1945, took its present name in 1947. The Alpha Eta Chapter, Beta Sigma Phi, a social and cultural sorority, was organized on April 30, 1937, with Miss Dorcas G. Batte as first president — Garden Clubs are flourishing in Milam.

The Cameron Country Club came into existence in March, 1925, when it purchased land that includes its present golf course and clubhouse site.

During the 1890's and 1900's the Farmers Institute held fairs on the courthouse square.

CATCHINGS SCHOOLHOUSE was a voting precinct in 1887.

CLARKSON is an agricultural community with a voting precinct nine miles northeast of Cameron. It was settled about 1833 and in 1840 had a population of fifty.

COALDALE was a former lignite mining community on the M. P. about two miles west of Milano.

CONE'S SWITCH was a name of the agricultural community now known as Hoyte.

CONOLEY is a rural community with a voting precinct four miles south of Thorndale. It was named for the Reverend Malcolm Campbell Conoley, a Presbyterian minister,

COMMUNITIES

who came in 1859 and taught an early free school. The voting precinct was established in 1875.

CORINTH is a rural community twelve miles northwest of Cameron. It was settled in 1847 and was named for the Greek Corinth of the New Testament. Walter Williamson and Monroe Robinson built a gin here after the War Between the States. During the last part of the nineteenth century most of the farmers in the area were of Czech and German descent. Until 1892 when it was removed to Buckholts, Corinth was the seat of the justice of the peace of precinct 6.

COX'S PROVIDENCE is a Negro farming community near Hanover. In 1951 there was a 4-H club here.

CRITTENDEN was a flag stop on the M. P. two miles west of Rockdale.

CROSS ROADS is a rural community in the northeast part of the county. It was named for the crossing of county roads at this site years ago. In 1940 the population was twenty-five.

DAVILLA is a village located on the Miguel Davila survey, after which the town is named though misspelled. It is said to have been laid out by H. C. Chamberlin, with restrictions in the deeds against the sale of alcoholic beverages. The first house is said to have been built in 1864. John Schrock once owned a sawmill here that was later converted into a gristmill. Wiley Lodge No. 49, I.O.O.F. transferred to Davilla from San Gabriel and demised about 1873. In about 1901 Davilla Lodge No. 515, I.O.O.F. was organized. The construction of the G. C. & S. F. some miles to the north drew off the population. In 1945 the village had five businesses and a two-teacher school. A negro 4-H club was here in 1951.

DETMOLD is an agricultural community four miles north of Thorndale. The early settlers were predominantly of German descent.

DUNCAN is a rural community twelve miles from Rockdale named for H. Duncan, an early settler. In 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary here.

DUNLAPS was a voting precinct in 1880.

ELEVATION is a switch on the G. C. & S. F. four miles southeast of Milano, on the John Dunlap survey, named for a rise on which it is located. In the neighborhood are farmers

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

and stockraisers. Here is obtained betonic clay used as drilling mud, also sand.

ELLISON RIDGE is an agricultural community four miles northeast of Thorndale, named for R. Ellison.

ELM RIDGE is a farming community four miles northwest of Cameron named for nearby Elm Creek.

FAIRVIEW is a rural community seven miles south of Thorndale.

FOREST GROVE is an agricultural community seven miles south of Rockdale. In 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary here.

FREEZEOUT is the former name of Sandow.

FRIENDSHIP is a stockraising community and voting precinct sixteen miles northwest of Rockdale. In 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary here.

FUCHS is an agricultural community four miles north of Buckholts. It was named for the Fuchs family, early German settlers.

GAUSE is a town on the M. P. east of Milano, located on the Augustus W. Sullivan survey. It was laid out by the International Railroad and dedicated in 1874, when it was first designated a voting precinct. It was named for William J. Gause, an early settler. The *Gause Guide* was published in 1907 or 1908. Located here have been Gause Lodge No. 1045, A. F. & A. M.; Gause Lodge No. 8636, G.U.O.O.F.; an I.O.O.F. lodge that demised about 1916; and an O.E.S. chapter that died sometime after 1913, when it was organized. Gause is known for its Pee Wee football team. In 1945, it had a population of seven hundred, with eight businesses. Gause supplies a farming and stockraising area.

GAY HILL is a rural community seven miles west of Rockdale. It was settled by persons of German descent. In 1948 it was a voting precinct.

HAMILTON, also known as HAMILTON CHAPEL, is an agricultural community and voting precinct three miles from Rockdale, named for J. Hamilton, who gave land for a school. The voting precinct dates back to 1886. A Red Cross auxiliary was located here in 1917-1918.

HANDY is a former flag stop on the M. P. six miles west of Rockdale.

HANOVER is an agricultural community and voting precinct eight miles southeast of Cameron, settled in the 1870's and named by Ed Authifer, first postmaster, for his

COMMUNITIES

native city in Germany. There was once a Swedenborgian Community settlement here. In 1940 Hanover had a population of twenty-five.

HARMONY, also known as HARMONY CHURCH, is a rural community five miles southeast of Rockdale. Here was located a Red Cross auxiliary in 1917-1918.

HARVE is an agricultural community in the northeast portion of the county.

HICKORY GROVE is a rural community five miles northwest of Rockdale. It was settled by persons of German descent.

HOOD'S STATION was a lignite mining community in 1898, when its residents petitioned for a voting precinct.

HOYTE, formerly known as Cone's Switch and Arcadia, is located on the William H. Clemons survey and the G. C. & S. F., southeast of Cameron. At about the turn of the century, John B. McLane, of Cameron, bought the land here. He gave ten acres to the G. C. & S. F. for a passing track and a wood loading spur. Cotton was raised in the area until 1901, when boll weevils caused a shift of interest to truck farming. For a while the community was a flag stop on the G. C. & S. F., with the Reverend Calvin Pressley as express agent. A boxcar served as the first railroad station; later a small depot was built. The Truck Growers Association built an open shed here, and later the railroad company built a packing shed, soon converted into a community building. The first school bus in Milam County is said to have operated between Hoyte and Cameron. In 1948 a voting precinct was at Hoyte.

IRISH SETTLEMENT is a former name of Burlington.

ISAACS was a flag stop on the T. & N. O. five miles north of Rockdale.

JONES PRAIRIE is an agricultural community and voting precinct in the northeast portion of the county. It was named for Joseph P. Jones who settled here as early as 1833. Here is located a water well that is said to have been dug by two female slaves belonging to the Sneed family. Organizations that once flourished at Jones Prairie have been Walnut Grove Lodge No. 145, A. F. & A. F., as early as 1854, and an O.E.S. chapter organized in 1918. In 1880 a voting precinct was located here. Population in 1940 was 100.

KOLBS MILL, a mill erected by P. M. Kolb as early as

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

1873 on the San Gabriel River, east of the present village of San Gabriel, was a voting precinct in 1874.

LAKE CITY was a voting precinct in 1880.

LAWRENCES MILL was a voting precinct in 1875.

LIBERTY is a rural community five miles north of Milano that was founded before the War Between the States.

LIBERTY HILL is an agricultural community ten miles northwest of Rockdale, with a predominantly Negro population. In 1917-1918 a Negro Red Cross auxiliary was located here.

LICK SKILLET was a Negro settlement, before and after the War Between the States, near the present T. & N. O. crossing of Little River. During the earlier period the Negroes had been slaves belonging to William Wilson.

LILAC is a farming and stock raising community fifteen miles northwest of Rockdale. A voting precinct was located here in 1886.

LITTLE was a flag stop on the T. & N. O. six miles south of Cameron.

LITTLE RIVER CHURCH is an agricultural community located at Jones Prairie.

LIVE OAK is a rural community six miles west of Buckholts named for the predominant tree in the area.

LOCKLINS SCHOOLHOUSE, located near the present village of San Gabriel, was a voting precinct in 1875.

MARAK is an agricultural community, predominantly of Czech descent, three miles east of Buckholts and was named for the Marak family. In 1948 there was a voting precinct and a Parent Teacher Association here.

MARJORIE is a community on the M. P. four miles west of Rockdale. Here branches off the Rockdale, Sandow and Southern railroad.

MARLOW is an agricultural community five miles south-east of Cameron, with a voting precinct.

MAYSFIELD is a village and voting precinct ten miles northeast of Cameron. It was named for Thomas Newton Mayes who settled in the vicinity in 1853. At first the community was known as Old Graball. Winship Allen had the first store in 1856. Here was located an academy in which religious bodies held services. The Reverend James Peeler, a Methodist itinerant, who once held a revival here, commented: "On Saturday the tolerable Christians come. On Sunday the cats, dogs, sinners, and Christians come." Dr.

James Woodson, eye, ear, nose, and throat specialist of Temple, and Dr. Amelia E. Williams, one of the editors of *The Writings of Sam Houston, 1813-1863*, are natives of Maysfield. In 1940 the population was 124. St. Paul's Lodge No. 177, A. F. & A. M. was moved to Maysfield after the decline of Port Sullivan.

MILANO, now called OLD MILANO, was laid out by the International Railroad about a mile and a half west of present Milano and dedicated in 1874. A voting precinct was established here in 1880, but when Milano Junction, now called Milano, was laid out by the G. C. & S. F. in 1881, the old town disappeared.

MILANO JUNCTION, now called MILANO, was laid out by the G. C. & S. F. at its juncture with the I. & G. N. (now M.P.). There is no evidence that the town was ever named Milam, as reported in a widespread tradition. If the name Milam was submitted to the Post Office Department, it is likely that the department changed, not misread, the name to Milano, inasmuch as there was and had been for years a postoffice named Milam in Texas. J. G. Lowry was the first postmaster. The tradition that the G. C. & S. F. would have established its roundhouse here if the town were named Temple, after its chief engineer, B. M. Temple, is unquestionably false, for since the town site was owned by the G. C. & S. F. it could have named it whatever it wished, without objections from anyone. A voting precinct was established here in 1882 but was removed to Gause two years later. Milano is the center of a large truck farming area that produces tomatoes, canteloupes, and watermelons. Between about 1911 and 1917 there was published here the *Milano Gazette*. Organizations located here included Milano Lodge No. 605, A. F. & A. M., chartered December 12, 1884; an I.O.O.F. lodge that died about 1916; an O.E.S. chapter that was organized in 1915 with Mrs. Louella Elam as first worthy matron and that consolidated with the Rockdale Chapter on April 20, 1936; a Woodmen of the World lodge that consolidated with that in Cameron; a Red Cross auxiliary in 1917-1918; and Boy Scout troop No. 89 chartered in February, 1936, and sponsored by the American Legion. The first two businesses in town are said to have been saloons. In 1935 Milano had a population of 500, and fifteen businesses.

MILLERTON is a rural community and voting precinct

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

nine miles from Rockdale in the center of lignite deposits. It was named for Emil Miller who gave land for a school. A voting precinct was established here in 1874.

MINERVA is an agricultural and petroleum refining community on the José Leal survey and the T. & N. O. south of Cameron. It was named for Minerva Adeline Sanders who gave land for the railroad station and the Methodist church. Here in 1917-1918 was a Red Cross auxiliary. In 1945 Minerva had a postoffice, three businesses, and a population of fifty.

MITCHELLS SCHOOLHOUSE was a voting precinct in 1888.

NASHVILLE was a former county seat of Milam County located on the west bank of the Brazos River at the crossing of the M. P. and U. S. Highway 79. The site is marked by a monument erected by the Commission of Control for Texas Centennial Celebrations. In 1837 the town had 400 people in it. A postoffice was here in 1858 but was discontinued in 1868, when the construction of the Houston and Texas Central to the east drew off the population. Nothing remains of the town except an abandoned cemetery on the southern bank of a branch emptying into the Brazos about a hundred yards south of Highway 79. A few fragments of sandstone and marble are scattered about this cemetery, and but one stone remains standing, with the inscription:

SACRED

To

the Memory

of

Nancy Roberts born

Dec. 27th 1800.

Who departed this life

Dec. 29th 1839, aged 39 years

and 2 days.

Farewell dear Children life is past

My love was true while life did last

Since I am gone no Sorrow take

But love each other for my sake

COMMUNITIES

The first line of the epitaph might very well serve for Nashville as well. Sterling C. Robertson's body formerly was buried here, but on December 28, 1935, his remains were removed to the State Cemetery in Austin. The M. P. bridge here is the locale of George Sessions Perry's novel, *Walls Rise Up*.

NEW SALEM is a voting precinct and rural community south of Rockdale. The voting precinct was established in 1886.

NILE is an agricultural community and former voting precinct nine miles west of Rockdale. It is said to have been named for the Nile River of Africa.

NORTH ELM is an agricultural community and voting precinct seven miles northwest of Cameron. It was named for the nearby North Elm Creek.

OAK HILL is an agricultural community five miles south of Rockdale, named for its rising elevation and nearby oak trees. It was a voting precinct in 1948.

OAKDALE is a rural community south of Rockdale.

OAKVILLE is an agricultural community between Rockdale and Cameron.

OKLAHOMA is an agricultural community ten miles southeast of Milano with a predominantly Negro population. It was reputedly named for the native state of many of its first settlers.

OLD GRABALL is the former name of Maysfield.

OXFORD or OXFORD CITY was a real estate promotion scheme on the International Railroad between Milano and Gause during the 1870's.

PERRYS HOUSE, located probably on the San Gabriel, was a voting precinct in 1880.

PETTIBONE is a rural community on the G. C. & S. F. seven miles northwest of Cameron. It is said to have been named for a railroad official. Here was located the Wortham gin. In 1940 the population was twenty.

PIN OAK is an agricultural community eight miles northeast of Milano, named for local trees.

PLEASANT GROVE in 1951 had a Negro 4-H club.

PLEASANT HILL, in the southwestern part of the county, was named because of its scenic beauty and the friendliness of its early settlers. It was settled about 1882. In 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary here. In 1948 it was a voting precinct.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

PORT SULLIVAN is a small rural community with a population in 1940 of twenty. Named for Augustus W. Sullivan it was laid out in the early 1850's on the west bank of the Brazos north of its juncture with Little River. Here in 1857 was St. Paul's Lodge No. 177, A. F. & A. M. A postoffice was here in 1858. In 1860 the town was described as

... situated on a high prairie bluff, on the west bank of the Brazos river, commanding a fine view of the surrounding country. It has some tasty private buildings, a good hotel, a male and female high-school, and is inhabited principally by intelligent, wealthy planters.

The construction of the Houston and Texas Central railroad to the east after the War Between the States drew off the population, although a voting precinct was located here as late as 1874.

PROSPECT is an agricultural community four miles northwest of Milano. It was named for the prospects of prosperity that existed at the time of its founding.

RICE, also known as RICES SCHOOLHOUSE, was on the south bank of the Little River near Cameron. A voting precinct was established here in 1880.

ROCKDALE, is located on the William Allen survey. It was laid out by the International Railroad and dedicated in 1874. In 1878 the place was described in this manner:

Among the principal towns is Rockdale, upon the line of the International & Great Northern Railway, which has an enterprising population of about 2,000, and is rapidly increasing. It is an important shipping point for the products of Milam and Bell counties. The quantity of cotton shipped from there annually reaches over 16,000 bales.

In 1893 C. H. Coffield wrote:

Rockdale is the best town of 2,000 people in Texas; it has railroad connections North, South, East and West; \$1,000,000 taxable values; low rate of taxation; Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Christian and Catholic churches; best free school in the State; good banking facilities; efficient system of water works and electric lights; ample hotel accommodations; brick kiln making 2,000,000 bricks of superior quality annually; cheap lumber; an unsurpassed fruit, vegetable

and melon district; average cotton crop, one-half bale to the acre; best weekly newspaper in the State; and inexhaustible mines of lignite coal.

The *Milam County Telegram*, later known as the *Milam County Messenger*, was founded by W. M. McGregor and his son-in-law James A. Muir in Cameron in May, 1870. It was removed to Rockdale in 1874, and in 1876 renamed the *Rockdale Messenger*. Later the paper was sold to Enoch Breeding and his sister Nannie. In 1896 W. M. Ferguson purchased the sheet and changed it from a Democratic to a Populist organ. In 1900 Howard Wilson purchased it and re-established it as a Democratic paper. His widow and sons sold the paper to R. W. H. Kennon. Kennon combined it with the *Rockdale Reporter* that had been founded in 1893, by J. H. G. Buck as the *Rockdale Banner*. The paper was inactive for a while, but Homer D. Wade revived it in 1896 and changed the name to the *Rockdale Reporter*. Kennon published the consolidated *Reporter and Messenger* until June, 1911, when he sold it to John Esten Cooke. In 1936 Cooke's son, W. H. Cooke, took over the paper. Its circulation in 1952 was 2,148. Like all the other weekly newspapers in Milam County, the *Reporter and Messenger* appears on Thursday.

The Rockdale Chamber of Commerce, chartered on July 18, 1952, is the successor of the Young Men's Business League of Rockdale. In recent years Rockdale adopted a city manager form of municipal government.

Fraternal organizations include the Rockdale Lodge No. 414, A. F. & A. M., chartered on June 4, 1875; Rockdale Lodge No. 231, I.O.O.F., installed in 1875; Rockdale Chapter No. 23, O.E.S., organized December 1, 1899, with Mrs. Lizzie Beck as first worthy matron; a Knights of Pythias lodge; and Rising Sun Lodge, A. F. & A. Y. M., that was flourishing in 1887. There is an American Legion post and a Disabled American Veterans chapter. Boy Scout troop 88 was founded in October, 1938, under the sponsorship of the American Legion post and troop 180 in 1936. A cub pack was chartered in February, 1939. On October 25, 1917, the Rockdale Chapter of the Red Cross was organized, with Mrs. Ben Lowenstein, Jr. as the first chairman. It was consolidated with the Cameron Chapter and renamed the Milam

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

County Chapter on November 29, 1918. In 1917-1918 there was a Negro Red Cross auxiliary.

Among women's organizations are: the Scrap Book Club, the oldest in town; M.I.P., "*multum in parvo*" (much in little), that is directed toward establishing a library; the Elizabeth Willcox Wallis Chapter, United Daughters of Confederacy; the Women's Progress Club; the Matinee Musical Club, organized in 1909; Thursday Reading Club, 1911; Rockdale Art League, 1932; and Rockdale Garden Club. Rockdale also has a P.T.A.

Rockdale has one hospital, Richards Clinic and Hospital, that was founded with eight beds but has since been increased to twenty. In 1940 Rockdale's population was 2,311, and there were about ninety businesses, but with the construction of the Alcoa plant nearby the population tripled in a few months and will doubtlessly continue to grow. Rockdale is in the center of an agricultural area producing cotton, corn, vegetables, fruit, watermelons, and cattle.

Rockdale's best known citizen, is George Sessions Perry. Born in Rockdale on May 5, 1910, the son of Andrew Preston Perry and Laura Van de Venter, he had a mottled education, after which, at the age of twenty, he turned his hand to writing. Many of his books and articles have Milam County as their locale. His novels, *Walls Rise Up*; *Hold Autumn in your Hand*; and *Hackberry Cavalier, Being a Chronicle of the More Outstanding Adventures in Love and Life of that Bucolic Lothario, that Robin Hood of the Post Oak Woods, that Elegant Gentleman and Great Spirit: Edgar Selfridge, et Cronies* are laid in the county, as are also his autobiography, *Tale of a Foolish Farmer* and the sketch of his grandmother, Maie Van de Venter, *My Granny Van: the Running Battle of Rockdale, Texas*. In 1945 Perry wrote an account of Rockdale, "Saturday Afternoon" (*Saturday Evening Post*, May 26, 1945, pp. 24-25, 66, 69-70), that showed a quiet, moribund little town, but seven years later, in "The Town Where It Rains Money" (*Saturday Evening Post*, December 27, 1952, pp. 30-31, 61-62), he showed what had happened to Rockdale after the advent of Alcoa. Throughout his writings, Perry shows a deep understanding of, and sympathy for, Milam County Negroes, and in two articles, "My Butler Will Try Anything" (*Saturday Evening Post*, October 7, 1950, pp. 44-45, 111, 113-14, 118), and "I Hate to See Those Cotton Pickers Go" (*Saturday Evening*

Post, October 25, pp. 40-41, 50, 53-54, 57), he treats with great sympathy his cook, Mary Arnwine, and his factotum, Buddy Page, who has since lost both feet in an accident at Alcoa.

During World War II Perry served as a newspaper correspondent, and whenever he is in Rockdale, which is about nine months out of the year, he acts as sponsor of the local high school chapter of the Junior Historians. The local tradition that in his writings Perry never refers to Cameron by name but always by the appellation, "the county seat," is not entirely true.

SALEM is a voting precinct four miles southwest of Cameron.

SALTY is an agricultural community eight miles from Rockdale, named for nearby Salty Creek. The voting precinct here was established in 1886. During the 1880's wire cutters gave trouble in the neighborhood, but wire cutting was stopped by apprehending and punishing the culprits. Wild turkeys were once very common in the area. Salty was long famous for the Salty Singing Convention. In 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary here.

SAN ANDRES was a town that was laid off between the San Gabriel River and Brushy Creek (sometimes known as San Andres River) in the middle 1850's. There was a post-office here in 1858 and a Masonic lodge. This lodge should not be confused with San Andres Lodges No. 107 and No. 170 that have always been located in Cameron. After the building belonging to San Andres Lodge in Cameron was burned, Masons in Cameron were obliged to borrow regalia from Masons in the town of San Andres.

SAN GABRIEL is a village in western Milam County near the San Gabriel River. It was settled during the 1840's by Peter and Jesse Mercer, who built log cabins here. In 1858 there was a postoffice and Wiley Lodge No. 49, I.O.O.F. located here. Wiley Lodge subsequently moved to Davilla, but about 1901 another I.O.O.F. lodge was organized. In 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary here. At the present time there are six businesses, a Parent Teacher Association, and a Negro 4-H club. In 1945, the population was 200.

SAND GROVE is a rural community, named for the sandy soil in a wooded area, in which a voting precinct was located in 1881. It is five miles south of Milano.

SANDOW, formerly known as Freezeout, is southwest of

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Rockdale. It is the southern end of the Rockdale, Sandow and Southern Railroad and is the site of the Alcoa plant. In 1948 there was a voting precinct here.

SANDY CREEK is a stock raising community five miles from Rockdale, named for nearby Sandy Creek. In 1892 a voting precinct was established here, and in 1917-1918 there was a Red Cross auxiliary.

SHARP is an agricultural community north of Rockdale. It was founded in 1896 by Dan G. Davis and was named for Dr. W. F. Sharp, of Davilla. In 1945 there were three businesses, a population of seventy-five, and a school with 409 children enrolled. The community is dry. Organizations include a Parent Teacher Association.

SHIELDS GIN, later known as Tracy, was a voting precinct in 1886.

SILVER CITY is a road junction and agricultural community four miles northeast of Cameron. At one time the only telephone in the community was that on the porch of Tom Hamilton's store. Those who called over the telephone deposited fifteen cents in a box to pay the toll.

SIPE SPRINGS is an agricultural community six miles southeast of Rockdale. It is named for natural springs nearby.

SIX MILE is an agricultural community eight miles southeast of Milano. It received its name from Six Mile Creek, nearby, that indicates the distance from Nashville.

SMITHLAND was a former name of Baileyville.

SMYRNA is a farm community four miles southeast of Milano, named for the Biblical city.

SNEED CHAPEL is an agricultural community ten miles northeast of Cameron, named for the Sneed family who owned an ante-bellum plantation here. The population is chiefly Negro.

SOUTH ELM is a rural community nine miles from Cameron named for nearby South Elm Creek.

SPLAWN was a former flag stop on the T. & N. O., four and a half miles north of Cameron.

SUGAR LOAF MOUNTAIN is an agricultural community north of Gause.

SUMMIT is a farming community five miles southeast of Milano, named for the rising topography.

STRINGTOWN was a former agricultural community on the Port Sullivan road east of Maysfield.

TALBOTT RIDGE is a farming community and voting

precinct four miles northeast of Rockdale. It was named for M. Talbott, a local landowner. In the area are lignite, petroleum, and building clay deposits.

THORNDALE is a town located on the M. P. and the José Justo Liendo survey near the Williamson County line. It was founded about 1879, when the I. & G. N. sank an 1,800 foot well that produced no water. The railroad station was a boxcar in 1883. W. L. Carruthers is said to have built the first house in the town. The town was named for the prickly shrubs and trees in the vicinity. A voting precinct was established here in 1886. The Thorndale *Thorn* was founded in 1901 and was absorbed by the Thorndale *Champion* in 1917. In 1952 William Schwarz was publisher, and the paper had a circulation of 950. Fraternal organizations here include Thorndale Lodge No. 978, A. F. & A. M., chartered in 1907; an I.O.O.F. lodge that demised about 1916; and an O.E.S. chapter that folded sometime after its organization in 1911. In 1945, the town had a population of 898, about thirty-one businesses, a bank, and a postoffice. There was then a Mothers Club. Thorndale was incorporated on August 3, 1923, but after a second election it was disincorporated on August 24, 1923. It has been incorporated since May 22, 1929.

TRACY, formerly known as Shields Gin, is an agricultural community and voting precinct ten miles northwest of Rockdale. It was named for Nat Tracy, an early landowner. Three names had been submitted to the Post Office Department, Simms, Gilleland, and Tracy, and the department accepted the last. In 1894 Billy Shields had a gin here. There was a Red Cross auxiliary in 1917-1918. Nearby is a large mesquite tree, and an enormous Indian mound on Marvin Charles' farm. In 1940, the population was thirty-five.

TWO MILE is a farming community twelve miles southeast of Milano. It was named for Two Mile Creek that marks the distance from Nashville.

VAL VERDE was settled in 1868 and named for the War Between the States battle of Val Verde, in New Mexico, in which two Milam County companies participated. J. P. Whittington gave land for a church and cemetery. A farming community and voting precinct, it is located fourteen miles northwest of Cameron. It has a home demonstration club and a Future Farmers of America group.

VINEDALE is a rural community east of Cameron.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

VOGEL was a spur on the I. & G. N., two miles east of Rockdale, serving the Vogel lignite mine. Both mine and spur were discontinued in the 1920's.

VOGELSANG is a German farming community eight miles north of Cameron. It was named for the Vogelsang family, Fritz and Ernest and their children. Ernest Vogelsang built a house here in 1895. The area contains no sub-soil water, and residents use cisterns and tanks to catch water. Fount Oxsheer was the first man to use wire fences in the neighborhood. Nearby is an Indian burial ground.

WALKERS CREEK, formerly known as Allen's Spring, is a rural community five miles from Cameron, named for the nearby creek, which in turn was named for W. H. Walker, an early Milam County attorney.

WATERFORD was the successor to the Irish Settlement, later known as Burlington.

WATSON was an unsuccessful townsite laid off on the José Justo survey east of the present site of Thorndale.

WATSON BRANCH is a farming community and voting precinct on Watson Branch.

WATSONS SWITCH was a voting precinct in 1880.

WILLOW SPRINGS was listed in 1858 as a postoffice. It is also listed in the 1860 census of Milam County.

WITCHER was a spur on the I. & G. N., two and a half miles east of Rockdale, serving the Witcher lignite mine, owned by and named for Hugh L. Witcher. It has been discontinued for a number of years. Here is located the Witcher Mexican cemetery.

WOKATY is a rural community six miles northwest of Cameron named for the Wokaty family.

WORLEY was a spur on the I. & G. N. three miles south-east of Rockdale that served the Worley lignite mine; both spur and mine were discontinued in 1930.

WOSPUR was a former flag stop on the M. P. seven miles east of Milano and three and a half miles west of Gause.

YARRELLTON is an agricultural community north of Cameron, founded in 1868 and named for Tom Yarrell, who ran a store here in 1870. The first settlers were a crowd that came in a caravan from Alabama. William Mowdy operated a horse treadmill cotton gin here in 1872. The voting precinct was established in 1874. There were formerly a

COMMUNITIES

Woodmen of the World lodge and an O.E.S. chapter here. Yarrellton Lodge No. 648, A. F. & A. M., was chartered in 1886. In 1940 the population was fifty-eight.

CHAPTER VIII

Education¹

IN THE EARLIEST period of Milam County's history, between the beginning of Anglo-American settlement in the 1830's and the 1850's, education was for the most part a private rather than a public activity. Parents singly and collectively provided their children with whatever education they wished them to have. Most of the early teachers were ministers of the Gospel who taught on the side, but others were itinerant teachers who moved about from community to community. In addition, there were always well educated men, many of them college graduates, who combined teaching with farming. In those days teaching was often a preparation for politics, and many teachers abandoned the school-room for the courthouse. The schools were as primitive as the dwellings, and equipment seldom exceeded a few spellers, readers, and geographies, and only the more affluent schools had a blackboard or two.

The interest in education can be shown by the numerous references to it in wills. Frederick Neibling, in his will dated January 2, 1846, wrote:

I do not expect to have them [his children] educated in the high branches of larning but should like for them to be taught the English language and Geography Arithmetic and Grammar those branches are sufficient if well learned²

John Nance took a wider view of education in his will dated November 20, 1869: He left an estate

to giving them, my children, a liberal education in good select schools if possible, if not, then the best schools to be found where they can obtain a high moral training but not sectarianized.³

In 1878, C. C. Penuel requested that his son, Cassius C. Pen-

¹ For an extended study of individual schools, see Mary Belle Batte, *History of Education in Milam County* (M.A. thesis, Southwestern University, 1938).

² Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 15, pp. 241-45.

³ Probate Minutes of Milam County, vol. C, p. 187.

uel, be graduated from Yale, Princeton, or Dickinson College, after which he was to study law.⁴

When Milam County was but a little more than a year old, some of its citizens contemplated an ambitious educational institution to be known as Texas University. There were fifteen men in the original organization, including Eleazer Louis Ripley Wheelock (March 31, 1793 – May 14, 1847), Richard B. Jarmon, A. B. Perry, Massillon Farley, Elijah Powers, William D. Moore, William Walker, and Robert Henry. They met on May 10, 1837, at Wheelock's home in what is now Wheelock in Robertson County and drew up a constitution. In this document they recited that the original fifteen had conveyed to the university a labor of land including the town of Lamar "for the purpose of promoting education and disseminating Knowledge upon correct and liberal principals, entirely Republican." They elected as *pro tempore* officers, Wheelock as president; Jarmon, secretary; Farley, treasurer; and Powers, Perry, Walker, and Henry, trustees, authorized to obtain a charter from Congress. Subscribers of \$100 or a labor of land were entitled to become stockholders. Fifteen acres of land were to be set aside for a male department and two for a female. A hundred lots in Lamar were to be offered for sale at \$100 each and thirty-three to be donated to those making improvements thereon. Jarmon, Farley, Wheelock, Powers, and Perry were each to receive a lot for services rendered, and four lots should be reserved for a hotel. The constitution forbade tippling and dram shops, gambling houses, billiard tables, and disorderly establishments in Lamar, although the hotel keeper might furnish liquors to travelers. The officers were enjoined to use great care in donating lots "to an orderally correct and industrious People" who would be influential in "laying out good *Examples* to the *Students*." Congress never granted a charter to the enterprise, and it apparently quietly disappeared.⁵

⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 35, p. 345.

⁵ See constitution in Batte, *History of Education in Milam County*, 44-47. Two other private institutions toyed with the name Texas University before the establishment of the University of Texas in 1881. In 1851 the trustees of Austin College in Huntsville authorized a change of name to The Texas University, and in 1873-1875 what is now Southwestern University went by the name of Texas University. See Dan Ferguson, "Austin College in Huntsville" in *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, LIII, 387, and "Southwestern University" in *Handbook*, II, 647.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

The first preparatory school in Milam County seemingly was the Milam Liberal Institute, in Cameron. This was incorporated by the legislature in an act approved by Governor George T. Wood on March 20, 1848. The charter was perpetual, conditional upon its property being devoted to "the advancement of the sciences, and the promotion of useful knowledge to the rising generation, which Institution shall be accessible alike to all, without regard to opinions of religion or politics." The first board of trustees was made up of Isaac Cook, George Bernard Erath, George Green, E. R. Hubby, William Lampkin, Daniel Monroe, and Josiah Joplin Turnham, and on the first Saturday of January in every even year, beginning in 1850, the subscribers of as much as ten dollars should elect the board. The Institute was to be an academy, that is, a high school.⁶ As time passed, the Institute acquired title to four tracts of land. L. P. Standifer conveyed lot 3 of block L in Cameron; John S. Blain, a half acre adjoining this lot; George Lampkin and wife, an acre; and George and M. A. Lampkin by trustee, another acre.⁷ In 1850, the Institute had one teacher and forty-one students and received \$400 from taxation.⁸ In 1860, it had three teachers and ninety pupils and received \$728 from taxation.⁹ Two of the teachers apparently were Robert Cochran, aged 26, a native of Georgia, and H. A. King, a native of Tennessee.¹⁰

In addition to the Milam Liberal Institute there were two other private schools in the county at a fairly early date. The first of these was the Port Sullivan Male and Female College chartered on December 16, 1863, although founded some years previously with the encouragement of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The first corporate board of trustees was made up of C. O. Barton, D. Cole, R. J. Davis, J. Ferguson, H. A. Foster, F. M. Hale, J. G. Hanna, J. C. Levinston, B. Streetman, W. H. White, and C. C. Wilcox. The charter authorized the institution to hold up to a half

⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, III, 416.

⁷ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, pp. 297, 304, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. G-1, pp. 446, 449; vol. M-1, p. 275; vol. N-1, pp. 77-81.

⁸ U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

⁹ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

¹⁰ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

million dollars of property, to establish a military department, and to grant degrees. Whether it ever granted any degrees is not ascertainable, for it appears primarily to have been an academy.¹¹ It had a wide influence in the community.¹² The college is said to have survived until 1877.¹³

The other school was the Davilla Institute, a Baptist institution, that was chartered on June 2, 1873. The first board was made up of S. M. Anderson, George W. Baines, J. W. Carroll, H. Chamberlain, S. D. Kendall, J. W. McCullough, G. R. Smith, T. A. Upshaw, and A. E. Vandivere, and the charter provided that the trustees should be members of the Baptist Church. This institution was authorized to hold up to \$100,000 of property and to grant degrees in arts and sciences, but it is doubtful that it ever did, for it too appears to have been an academy.¹⁴ This school had been founded by the Leon River and the Little River Baptist associations. The turnover of its principals was substantial. Although it lasted but three years it had in that short time three principals, R. L. Hood, George W. Baines, and S. W. Woody. The school closed about 1877.¹⁵

In 1854 the legislature established a school system in Texas. Under the terms of an act approved January 31, the chief justice and county commissioners of each county were to constitute a board of school commissioners, who were instructed to divide the county into an appropriate number of school districts of convenient size. Each district was to be incorporated and to have three trustees elected by the district voters. The people in the district were required to provide "a good and substantial school house, with the necessary seats and other fixtures." The state was to pay to each district a sum based on the number of pupils enrolled, and in attendance, out of the Common School Fund, consisting of the return on \$2,000,000 of 5% United States bonds received by Texas from the surrender of its western land claims. The parents of pupils were obliged to contribute whatever deficit was incurred in paying teachers.¹⁶

¹¹ Gammel, *Laws*, V, 739-40.

¹² *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, passim.

¹³ "Port Sullivan, Texas" in *Handbook*, II, 395.

¹⁴ Gammel, *Laws*, VII, 1459-60.

¹⁵ "Davilla Institute" in *Handbook*, I, 469.

¹⁶ Gammel, *Laws*, III, 1461-65.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Even before the passage of this act, however, Milam County had public schools. The 1850 census shows seven schools with a total of seven teachers and 138 pupils. The schools were maintained during the year ending June 1, 1850, by taxation amounting to \$1,067.¹⁷ Six teachers were listed in the census: John H. Bingham, aged twenty-seven, native of New York; William Birdeshaw, twenty-one, South Carolina; Thomas G. Crawford, twenty-five, Alabama; James D. Overton, thirty-two, Tennessee; Charles W. Stone, thirty-three, Maryland; and William Wiggins, twenty-five, Tennessee.¹⁸ In 1860 there were eleven common schools with eleven teachers and 496 pupils. About \$12,500 was contributed from public funds toward the support of these schools.¹⁹ Six teachers were listed in the census: in Port Sullivan, T. P. Blythe, thirty-three, native of Tennessee; W. Turlville, forty-two, Tennessee; and Miles F. Turner, twenty-one, South Carolina (two of these, apparently, taught at the Port Sullivan college); in Bryants Station, W. C. Syper, twenty-three, Tennessee; and in San Gabriel, W. A. Small, thirty-one, Alabama, and Lon Alfred, twenty-two, Maine.²⁰

One of the problems connected with education was that relating to the Milam County school lands providing for the endowment of public schools in the country. Under an act approved January 26, 1839, the county was entitled to three leagues²¹ and under a subsequent act, approved February 5, 1840, to an additional league.²² The county was in no haste to take possession of the lands, for it was not until September 7, 1846, that the board of land commissioners, sitting at Nashville, issued a certificate to the county for four leagues. Two leagues were surveyed in what is now Somervell County, on June 14, 1847, by George Green, deputy surveyor, and two in what is now Hood County, on December 23, 1849, by William Armstrong, deputy surveyor. All the tracts were desirable, and the county seats of both Hood and Somervell counties were later laid out on Milam County school lands.

¹⁷ U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

¹⁸ U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

¹⁹ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

²⁰ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

²¹ Gammel, *Laws*, II, 134-36.

²² *Ibid.*, 320-22.

The trouble arose over one league in Hood County. Squatters occupied this league as early as 1855. In 1866, Milam County instituted suit for the recovery of the land and for \$1,500 damages done to timber on the land, but it lost the suit. The county then took the case on appeal to the Supreme Court, and there in 1870 the county obtained judgment for the land, damages, and costs.²³ Seven years later an attempt was made to vacate the judgment, but it was unsuccessful.²⁴ By an act approved July 21, 1870, however, the legislature authorized the issuance of patents to the pre-emptors.²⁵

In the following year the Milam County police court appointed John D. McCamant agent to collect rents from the lands in Hood County, to institute suits to force collections, and to obtain a patent from the land office for the league. (A patent to the other Hood County league had been issued on October 10, 1860.) In September, 1872, McCamant had the county's patent cancelled and new ones issued to six pre-emptors and to himself, one for 640 acres as assignee of the San Antonio and Mexican Gulf Railroad Company and the other for 1,280 acres as assignee of J. H. Davis. When the county authorities discovered what he had done, in February, 1873, the police court revoked McCamant's authorization and protested the patents to McCamant, since they were an attempted fraud against the county. Milam County then instituted two suits for trespass and try title against those holding land under any of the eight patents. It lost the cases, but when it carried them on appeal the Supreme Court held that the patents were fraudulent and reversed the decisions of the lower court.²⁶ On September 22, 1886, the county finally obtained two judgments against the parties claiming the land.²⁷ The matter was settled in 1889, when the legislature appropriated \$1,500 to reimburse pre-emptors for the sums they had paid into the state for the lands.²⁸

The commissioners court of Milam County was obliged

²³ Milam County v. R. P. Robertson and others, 33 Tex. 366.

²⁴ Milam County v. Rachel Robertson et al., 47 Tex. 222.

²⁵ Gammel, *Laws*, VI, 208-09.

²⁶ Milam County v. J. M. Bateman et al, 54 Tex. 153; Milam County v. C. M. Blake, 54 Tex. 169.

²⁷ Milam 1st Class, files 941, 1498, 1768, 1780. The last two files cover tracts to make up deficiencies in the four tracts for one league each.

²⁸ Gammel, *Laws*, IX, 1337.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

to wrestle with the problems raised by the school lands. On May 27, 1874, it had hired J. C. Terrell, of Fort Worth, and N. P. Garrett, of Cameron, as attorneys for a fee of \$4,000 to prosecute the suit for the recovery of the lands, and on January 11, 1877, it appointed L. B. McClannahan agent to prevent the cutting or destruction of timber on the lands. The money obtained from the sale and rental of land was ordered invested in pension bonds of the State of Texas. In the 1880's, Henderson was the county's agent to handle the lands, and he efficiently handled the agency. On May 8, 1882, he reported that 2,370 acres had been sold for a total consideration of \$36,778.54-2/3.²⁹

During the latter part of Reconstruction, the public school system virtually collapsed. In Milam County during the period September 1, 1873—August 31, 1876, many school districts either paid nothing due on the teachers' salaries, or only a portion of them. In January, 1877, the commissioners court provided a specific tax, varying from nothing to \$1.44 per \$100 evaluation in the various districts to discharge the unpaid salaries.³⁰ In 1882 the districts were still being taxed between 21½ cents and 74 cents to pay off this indebtedness.³¹ During the period immediately before the Constitution of 1876 went into effect, the county had a board of school directors made up of a director from each precinct. In October, 1874, F. M. Bolinger was president of the board and in December of that year W. A. Nabours was treasurer.³² The Constitution abolished compulsory attendance, initiated during Reconstruction, and this doubtlessly caused a decrease in public school attendance, as well as in the cost of operation.

In 1885, when the legislature instituted the district system of public schools, Milam County was exempted from its provisions;³³ it continued to operate under the community system, with a schoolhouse in each community that would contribute to its support. Eight years later, however, the county was transferred to the district system.³⁴ As a matter

²⁹ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. A, pp. 9-10, 106, 129, 147, 155-56, 416, 475-80; vol. B, p. 1.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. A, pp. 126-27.

³¹ *Ibid.*, vol. B, p. 13.

³² *Ibid.*, vol. A, pp. 28, 37, 44, 67.

³³ Gammel, *Laws*, IX, 649.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, X, 486.

of fact, however, in November,³⁵ 1889, the commissioners court heard a petition for the creation of the Leachville Common School District. The court set a popular election for December 9, and when the returns showed a majority in favor of the district's creation, the court established the district and numbered it one.³⁵ Beginning in 1890, a county superintendent was elected at each general election, and on August 30, 1890, the commissioners court appointed J. F. Thompson as first superintendent to serve until the election.³⁶ The number of common school districts multiplied rapidly, beginning in 1891; in January, 1893, there were ninety-three common school districts in the county.³⁷

Beginning in 1895, the electorate chose school trustees for each district. There were Negro trustees in many districts for a number of years beyond the close of the nineteenth century.³⁸

Under the terms of its charter, Cameron had a school system embraced by the corporate limits of the city. The city council appointed trustees.³⁹ In June, 1893, the Cameron Negro school was located on the extreme limits of the corporation. It was near the city dump and had no well. At a mass meeting, Negro citizens unanimously favored removal and contributed \$100 to purchase a lot. The city made an exchange of lots with Henderson and Arnold and purchased a building from the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, to be used as the Negro school.⁴⁰ In the summer of 1896 the city council awarded contracts for building a new building for the white school and for an addition to the Negro school.⁴¹

During the first part of the twentieth century, the public education system continued very much as it had been during the nineteenth. Negroes continued to serve as school trustees until the Terrell Election Law introduced the white-man's primary. There were Negro trustees every year be-

³⁵ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. B, pp. 410-11, 455-56.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 468.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 496-97, 519, 520, 533-35, 538-40, 588, 600, 601-02; vol. 3, pp. 6-7, 39-40, 59-60, 76-89, 93, 95, 102, 104-05, 129-30, 131-32.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 295-300, 359-64, 431-34, 505-12, 565-70; vol. 4, pp. 7-8.

³⁹ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 2, pp. 53, 91, 246.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 65, 89, 116.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 272, 284.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

tween 1901 and 1907. The election of 1908 was the first in which no Negro was elected.⁴²

As in the previous period, Cameron's school system was coextensive with the city limits. Its school trustees were appointed by the city council⁴³ until June 23, 1936, when by a vote of 326 to 324 the electorate of Cameron chose to elect trustees popularly.⁴⁴ The first political office in Milam County held by a woman after the extension of political rights to women was trustee of the Cameron school board. On May 7, 1918, Cameron women petitioned the city council to appoint two women members of the school board. Since there was but one vacancy, the council could only partially comply with the petition, but it immediately appointed Mrs. Graham Gillis.⁴⁵ On April 15, 1919, the council appointed Mrs. W. O. Triggs in place of F. F. Reid, resigned.⁴⁶ In June, 1952, the city council for the first time extended the limits of the Cameron school system without extending the city limits, and in an election on September 13, 1952, the voters approved the separation of the Cameron school system from the city of Cameron by a vote of 759 to 443.⁴⁷ Rockdale had a similar system.

The first independent school district in the county was that of Gause, created in 1905,⁴⁸ followed in 1913 by the Thorndale Independent School District.⁴⁹

A number of people have made substantial contributions to education in Milam County, some of them by bequests in their wills. Among these was George Miller, of Nolan County, Texas, who gave ten acres, in 1887,

⁴² Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 4, pp. 63-69, 111-12, 144-48, 179-81, 214-18, 273-75, 325-29, 395-97; 436-40, 583-85; vol. 5, pp. 18-20, 119-21, 174, 276-78, 477-79, 604-06; vol. 6, p. 24; vol. 8, pp. 82-86, 160-63, 249-52, 313-14, 370-73, 449-52, 531-36, 604-08; vol. 9, pp. 32-35, 99-103, 258-59, 313-17, 409-11, 494-98, 605-08; vol. 10, pp. 27-29, 163-65, 221-24, 288-90, 351-52, 435-37, 486-88, 627-28; vol. 11, pp. 52-53, 106-07.

⁴³ Minutes of the City Council of Cameron, vol. 4, pp. 36, 123-24, 177-80, 240, 245, 285, 288; vol. 1, pp. 50-51, 74-75, 85, 120; vol. 6, pp. 19, 65, 98, 187-88, 205.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 172, 181.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 188.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 205.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 876-77, 900.

⁴⁸ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 4, pp. 187-88, 213.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 391, 447-48.

for the purpose of a public school at which poor children especially and all others who may desire can have and receive a good common English education.

He directed his executor to sell his residence in order to build "a good substantial brick school building" to be known as the Beardy Miller schoolhouse.⁵⁰

The most substantial gift to education in Milam County was that of Caroline Yoe, widow of Charles H. Yoe. A joint will made by the two of them on March 4, 1914, simply made the other the sole heir of each. Yoe, who had been born on July 23, 1844, died on December 1, 1917.⁵¹ In a will made on August 22, 1919, Mrs. Yoe wrote:

My beloved husband, Chas. H. Yoe, had a deep and abiding affection for the city of Cameron and its people, and in this sentiment I fully share.

She then went on to say that Yoe and she had decided to show their affection for Cameron by building a public high school. Her husband's death had postponed their plans. Now she wished built The C. H. Yoe High School to cost between \$50,000 and \$125,000. This school she hoped to construct during her lifetime, but in case she died before she had done so, she wished her executors to do so. The school was to admit white children only. A. N. Green, J. C. Reese, and M. C. Sapp she appointed trustees of the school, and they were given the right to perpetuate themselves, provided "no one whose views are favorable to the traffic in liquor in any form whatsoever shall be appointed." On the second Tuesday in May of every year, the students at the school were to have a holiday, on which day they should place flowers on Yoe's grave. In addition, Mrs. Yoe provided \$15,000 for establishing and equipping a manual training department, forty-three acres for experimental and practical instruction in agriculture, horticulture, and kindred sciences, and \$5,000 to establish the Charles Lawless Green Students Loan Fund for the purpose of assisting needy and worthy students through school.

Mrs. Yoe went ahead to build the school. Because of inflation following World War I the school cost her more

⁵⁰ Probate Minutes of Milam County, vol. 6, pp. 4-5.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 16, p. 547.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

than she had expected. It was completed in time for the graduation exercises of the class of 1921, and in a codicil written in July, 1921, she expressed her pleasure at seeing the school built.⁵² She conveyed the property to the trustees on February 28, 1921,⁵³ and on August 2, 1924, they conveyed it to the Cameron public school trustees.⁵⁴ Mrs. Yoe, who had been born in Milam County on February 8, 1850, died on June 24, 1922.⁵⁵ The school continues the memory of the Yoes, and in front of the building is a memorial containing busts of both Charles and Caroline Yoe.

With the passage of time the public school system has undergone changes. The decline in the population of Milam County has affected the school system. In the school year 1934-1935, for example, the scholastic population of the county was 10,644. Fifteen years later, in 1949-1950, it had dropped by almost half to 5,643.⁵⁶ This drop has made imperative the abolition of a great number of the smaller school districts. The improvement of roads in the county has permitted the hauling of school children in school busses and the consolidation of districts. This has resulted in the elimination of needless duplication, the construction of better buildings, the use of improved equipment, and the selection of better prepared teachers.

Two notable teachers in Milam County in recent years have been Miss Ada Henderson, who died March 29, 1927 after long service and who is commemorated by the Ada Henderson Elementary School in Cameron; and Mrs. Roberta E. Hall, who served as head of the social science department of the O. J. Thomas High School in Cameron from 1921 to 1950. Mrs. Hall died in the spring of 1953.

In addition to the public school system in Milam County, there are also Roman Catholic and Lutheran parochial schools.

⁵² *Ibid.*, vol. 19, pp. 292-97.

⁵³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 147, p. 42.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 172, pp. 440-41.

⁵⁵ Tombstone, Oakhill Cemetery, Cameron.

⁵⁶ Courtesy of Charles M. Hicks, county superintendent.

Religion

APOSTOLIC CHURCH

THE APOSTOLIC CHURCH of Gause was in existence in 1939, when Trustees L. T. Hafley, Walter Bollinger, A. W. Kornegay, and Zol Hansley were given land for a church building.¹

BAPTIST CHURCHES

Milam County has several varieties of Baptist churches, for both whites and Negroes. The earliest references in the county used the name the Baptist Church of Christ, but in more recent years the words "of Christ" have been omitted.

Apparently the first Baptist preaching in the county was done by Elder Zachariah N. Morrell. Moving to Texas in the winter of 1835-1836, Morrell preached at the home of Goldsby Childers near Little River. The first organized Baptist church in the county is said to have been that at Smyrna, but records to establish this fact are not available. On the first Sunday in July, 1849, at the home of Josiah Lester, near Belmena, the Little River Baptist Church came into being. Charter members included eight: Morrell and wife, Josiah Lester and wife, Elizabeth White, W. H. M. Lester, Amanda Dobbins, and Cyrus Harlan, a Negro. The congregation soon built a church near Jones Prairie. In 1855, it held an outstanding revival at Block House Springs, at which it was host to the eighth annual session of the Trinity River Association.²

The Cameron Baptist Church (now known as the First Baptist Church of Cameron) was founded in January, 1853, when Elders J. W. D. Creath and D. Fisher issued a call to the Baptists living in the neighborhood of Cameron. Char-

¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 225, pp. 482-84.

² *Minutes of the Eighth Annual Session of the Trinity River Association, Held with the Baptist Church, Little River, Milam County, Texas, Commencing Friday before the Second Sabbath in September, and Closing Monday Evening Following*, 24p.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

tered members included Alexander C. Faulkner and wife and A. H. Allen and wife. For years the church was served by itinerant pastors, the first of whom was Elder D. Fisher. It was not until 1867 that the church had a resident pastor, Elder T. M. Anderson, who remained for two years. Robert Emmet Bledsoe Baylor, who visited Cameron from time to time to preside over the district court, often preached at nights to the congregation. At about the time of the outbreak of the War Between the States the Baptists acquired a half-acre of land adjoining the Institute.³ Later the church joined with San Andres Lodge, No. 170, A. F. & A. M., and built a two-storied frame building where the First Methodist Church now stands, and the two organizations used the building jointly until it burned in 1870. In 1875, the church and lodge deeded the land to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Cameron Lodge No. 56, I.O.O.F.⁴

After the fire of 1870, W. Oxsheer gave the Cameron Baptist Church and San Andres Lodge the land on which the city hall is now located. There, on August 12, 1871, was laid the cornerstone for a joint building. Here the church organized its first Sunday school in 1877 or 1878, with F. M. Adams as superintendent. This building served the congregation until 1895 when it decided to move its place of worship to avoid the noise of Santa Fe trains. Previously the church had acquired land west of town, on Main Street, then called Belton Street, and here it built a brick building dedicated in June, 1896. In September, 1938, Mrs. Minnie B. Henderson, widow of T. Henderson, gave to the church the remainder of the block, on which the church has built a new parsonage. On December 31, 1944, the church dedicated a building containing offices, classrooms, and a kitchen, and in 1947, it remodeled the church proper, stuccoing the walls and installing air conditioning units. M. G. Cox and wife presented a Hammond organ complete with chimes. The present pastor is the Reverend A. F. Russell.⁵

³ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 301, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. L-1, p. 585.

⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. D-2, p. 408.

⁵ Alice McGehee, "History of Baptist Church" in *Cameron Enterprise*, May 23, 1946. For conveyances relating to the church, see Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 24, pp. 307-09; vol. 30, pp. 60, 155; vol. 42, pp. 279-82; vol. 54, pp. 337-38; vol. 152, p. 505; vol. 178, pp. 219-20; vol. 224, pp. 134, 259-60; vol. 245, pp. 378-79; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 84, p. 497.

The Little River Association was organized in Cameron, November 9, 1855, with eleven congregations comprising 565 members in six counties. This organization served until 1919, when the Milam County Baptist Association, affiliated with the Southern Baptist Association, was organized.

In October, 1856, the San Gabriel Baptist Church was founded by Elder W. B. Eaves, and during the next two years Elder W. N. Mason served as first pastor. The Port Sullivan Baptist Church was founded on August 27, 1864, with eighty-six charter members, by Elder Rufus C. Burleson, of Baylor University, then at Independence. Among the prominent members of the church was Thomas J. H. Anderson, who later became grand master of the Grand Lodge of Texas, A. F. & A. M. Under Elder W. W. Harris in 1864 and 1865 the church ministered to both whites and Negroes, at first when slaves and later when they became freedmen. In May, 1865, the Methodist college gave the Baptists permission to hold their preaching services in the college chapel. The Sandy Creek Baptist Church was founded prior to March 12, 1869, when it acquired a tract of land in the José Leal survey.⁶

With the increase of population of Milam County following the War Between the States, especially from the Southern states in which the Baptist Church was strong, new congregations were organized. In about 1870 a congregation was assembled at Davilla, and according to tradition, Sarah Mumford named it the Bethlehem Baptist Church. The church building was dedicated May 7, 1871, and Elder G. W. Baines was the first pastor. In the following year the Pleasant Grove Baptist Church was organized, with thirteen members, in a schoolhouse on the Rockdale-Davilla road. Elder J. N. B. Williamson served as the first pastor.

As towns were laid out along the International Railroad, Baptist congregations were organized. The Milano Baptist Church was formed between 1873 and 1877, and afterwards it moved to Milano Junction, now called Milano. A layman, W. E. Penn, preached in Rockdale in 1874, and together with Elders T. M. Anderson, John Rester, W. G. Glazner, and C. P. Lumpkin organized the Rockdale Baptist Church, of which Elder B. B. Baxter became pastor. The Gause Bap-

⁶ The Milam County Abstract Co., *Burned Record*, p. 169, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. N-1, p. 76.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

tist Church was established in 1877 by W. T. N. Beasley, of Rockdale, in the old school building. This organization did not endure, and in 1892 the congregation was reorganized by Elder John W. Stevens.

The Val Verde Baptist Church was organized in 1875 by an elder named Mullen. In 1879 there was a New Salem Baptist Church.⁷ On October 15, 1882, a group met at the Phipps school in Belmena and, after a sermon by Elder T. M. Anderson, organized Walkers Creek Baptist Church, with Elder W. G. Glazner as first pastor. Harmony Baptist Church was organized in 1883 by combining New Salem Baptist Church and Briar Branch Baptist Church, with Elder W. T. H. Beasley as pastor. In 1942, Elder O. G. Morgan was pastor, and services were held once a month and Sunday school weekly.⁸ Ebenezer Baptist Church in Tracy was organized about 1886, with Elder John Rister as first pastor. The Thorndale Baptist Church was formed in 1889 as a member of the Watson Branch Association. At first the congregation met in a business house, but in March, 1902, it started construction of a church building, that was destroyed by fire in the same year. A new building was put up in 1903. Later the congregation transferred to the Austin Association.

A number of other congregations were functioning during the 1880's. Among these were the North Elm Baptist Church, in 1883;⁹ the Union Ridge Baptist Church, 1883;¹⁰ the Lilac Baptist Church, 1887;¹¹ the Colored Baptist Church of Cameron, 1888,¹² the Union Baptist Church, 1888;¹³ and the Pilgrims Rest Missionary Baptist Church, 1889.¹⁴

During the 1890's a number of new Baptist churches came into being. On July 19, 1891, Elder W. B. White perfected the organization of the Clarkson Baptist Church, after a revival in the local schoolhouse. Two years later the con-

⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. E-5, pp. 21-22.

⁸ Courtesy of Mrs. H. H. Pruett.

⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 13, pp. 271-72; vol. 18, pp. 188-91.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 12, pp. 116-17.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 164, p. 1.

¹² *Ibid.*, vol. 22, pp. 7-9.

¹³ *Ibid.*, vol. 20, pp. 564-65.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 27, pp. 291-92.

gregation erected a white, frame building. In recent years the congregation has become smaller and smaller, and often the members can do little more than maintain the Sunday school.¹⁵ The Yarellton Baptist Church was organized on May 15, 1892, in the local school, and its first pastor was Elder W. L. Priddy.¹⁶ Other congregations that were flourishing during the 1890's were the South Elm Baptist Church, in 1892;¹⁷ the Ebenezer Baptist Church, 1893;¹⁸ the Port Sullivan Missionary Baptist Church of Branchville, 1895;¹⁹ Providence Baptist Church, 1896;²⁰ and the Caddo Missionary Baptist Church, 1896.²¹

The Burlington Baptist Church was organized on September 27, 1908, with eleven charter members. At first the congregation met in an oil mill, but later it moved into a store building, that the Rosebud Baptist Church furnished with chairs and song books. In 1911 the Lilac Baptist Church was reorganized by Elder F. A. Godsoe. Elders H. B. Sanders and C. L. Spradley, county missionary, established New Liberty Baptist Church on October 16, 1916. In 1943 this congregation had twenty-five members. Other congregations functioning during the first decade of the twentieth century were the Colored Baptist Church of Minerva, in 1904;²² Lights Chapel Baptist Church of Cameron, 1918;²³ Cameron Grove Baptist Church, 1906;²⁴ the Mount Zion Baptist Church of Cameron, 1911;²⁵ and the Mount Zion Missionary Baptist Church of Thorndale, 1913.²⁶

In 1913, the Milam County Baptist churches began missionary work among the Mexicans in Cameron. Soon an Elder Pardo was assigned to shepherd the Mexican members. When the idea was broached to the First Baptist Church

¹⁵ Courtesy of Miss Alice McGehee.

¹⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 37, pp. 534-36; vol. 66, p. 64; vol. 197, p. 145.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 39, pp. 311-12; vol. 40, pp. 621-23; vol. 90, p. 364.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 30, p. 364.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 41, pp. 542-43; vol. 198, pp. 300-01.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 50, p. 8.

²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 429-30.

²² *Ibid.*, vol. 66, p. 85.

²³ *Ibid.*, vol. 148, p. 299; vol. 161, pp. 160-61; vol. 233, pp. 551-52.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 109, pp. 134-35; vol. 171, pp. 342-43; vol. 199, pp. 502-03.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 104, pp. 561-62; vol. 146, pp. 247-48.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 40, p. 534; vol. 245, pp. 599-600; vol. 249, p. 235.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

of Cameron that it should admit Mexican members, there was a heated discussion until W. M. Jeter pleaded against shutting the door in the face of a missionary opportunity. Afterwards Mexicans frequented the First Baptist Church only to unite with the congregation but never to attend services. In May, 1925, the Mexican Baptist Church was organized with eighty-five members, and T. Henderson gave to the congregation a piece of land on which a church building was erected.²⁷

A number of additional Baptist congregations were functioning during the 1920's. Among these were the New Hope Baptist Church, in 1922;²⁸ the Post Oak Baptist Church, 1924;²⁹ the Little River Baptist Church of Branchville, 1926;³⁰ Mount Tabor Baptist Church, 1927;³¹ and the White Oak Ridge Baptist Church, 1928.³² In the following decade there were other congregations flourishing: Stephens Chapel Baptist Church, in 1931;³³ the New Providence Primitive Baptist Church, 1932;³⁴ the Providence Baptist Church, 1932;³⁵ the Primitive or Old Baptist Church of New Salem;³⁶ the Branchville Baptist Church, 1937;³⁷ and the Progressive Baptist Church of Cameron, 1938.³⁸

On August 12, 1945, the First Baptist Church of Cameron issued letters to fourteen members who organized the Battestown or Battetown Baptist Church, with Elder Shirl Davidson as the first pastor. Robert Lee Batte gave the congregation a tract of land in Terrell Heights Addition, with stipulations that the church organization was not to change its name within ten years and that "no intoxicating liquors of any kind shall ever be sold on the premises here con-

²⁷ Alice McGehee, "History of Baptist Church" in *Cameron Enterprise*, May 16, 1946.

²⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 165, pp. 70-71; vol. 246, pp. 384-85; Oil & Gas Lease Records of Milam County, vol. 44, pp. 599-602.

²⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 169, p. 445.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 183, pp. 120-23.

³¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 186, p. 223.

³² *Ibid.*, vol. 190, pp. 86-87.

³³ *Ibid.*, vol. 202, pp. 25-26.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 203, pp. 128-29.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 230, pp. 170-71.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 217, pp. 609-10.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 230, pp. 21-22.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 224, p. 607.

veyed.”³⁹ Other congregations functioning during the 1940’s were the Baptist Church of Maysfield, in 1940;⁴⁰ the Jerusalem Baptist Church of Cameron, 1945;⁴¹ the First Baptist Church of Minerva, 1946;⁴² the Goodwill Baptist Church of Milano, 1944;⁴³ and the Tracy Rising Star Baptist Church, 1946.⁴⁴

CHRIST, CHURCH OF

The Church of Christ is one of the most rapidly growing religious organizations in the United States, but it was late in coming to Milam County. In 1912, J. A. Touchstone gave to the Sandy Creek Church of Christ a quarter-acre of the José Leal survey, “upon the expressed conditions that no organ or other musical instrument be used or kept; and that no fair, festival or other practices unauthorized in the New Testament be held, had or conducted.”⁴⁵

In 1921, Mrs. Martha Lockett, of Cameron, who was unhappy at living in a community in which the Church of Christ was unknown, invited neighboring churches to send missionaries. The Killeen Church of Christ sent Evangelist J. Early Areneaux, and the Granger Church of Christ sent two singers, Dan Everedge and J. W. Acuff. These three erected a tent on a vacant lot at the corner of Fifth and North Central Streets, where the present church is located, and held a two weeks meeting. Eight members in the vicinity concluded to organize a congregation, and this group bought the present site.⁴⁶ On March 16, 1928, R. L. Batte presented to the congregation the frame, American Gothic building that had formerly served the First Presbyterian Church. The building was moved to its present site at a cost of \$1,150, which, together with additional costs involved in papering, painting, and seating the building, was discharged by a be-

³⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 249, pp. 92-93.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 230, pp. 189-90.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 247, pp. 608-09; vol. 251, p. 106; vol. 252, pp. 229-30.

⁴² *Ibid.*, vol. 250, pp. 469-70; vol. 251, pp. 498-99; vol. 252, pp. 79-80, 508-09.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, vol. 243, pp. 514-15.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 252, pp. 137-38.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 165, pp. 581-82.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 230, p. 528; vol. 233, pp. 184-86; vol. 234, pp. 618-21; vol. 254, pp. 91-92.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

quest from Cora Brashear. Before 1938 the church was served by itinerants, but since that time it has had its own pastor.⁴⁷

In 1936 there was functioning the Minerva Church of Christ,⁴⁸ and six years later there was a Rockdale Church of Christ.⁴⁹ In 1948 there was a Colored Church of Christ of Rockdale.⁵⁰ After the war, three additional congregations were organized in Cameron. In 1950, N. D. Fuller and wife gave a tract of land to the East First Street Church of Christ, with the stipulations that there was to be no organ, piano, or other musical instrument used on the premises, that the congregation should never be divided into classes, that no uninspired literature was ever to be used or preached, that no Sunday school, Bible school, missionary society, or Christian Endeavor group was ever to be organized, that no female was ever to be permitted to teach or to address the congregation, that no fairs, festivals, or shows were to be permitted on the grounds, and that there was never to be a hired pastor.⁵¹ Two years later, the North Houston Street Church of Christ and the North Crockett Street Church of Christ bought land by conveyances making the same stipulations.⁵²

CZECH MORAVIAN BRETHREN CHURCH

To serve its large Czech population, not all of whom are Roman Catholics, Milam County has at least one Czech Moravian Brethren Church, that at Buckholts. This congregation was organized in 1911 with some twelve families. In about 1950 there were about a hundred members and four Sunday school classes, taught in both Czech and English. In 1951, the pastor was the Reverend H. E. Beseda, Sr., of Caldwell, who had served for fifteen years by preaching in Czech upon the fourth Sunday in each month, while his son, H. E. Beseda, Jr., preached in English on the second Sunday in each month.⁵³ On September 30, 1951, the congregation dedi-

⁴⁷ Courtesy of Mrs. Giles McDermott.

⁴⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 215, p. 424; vol. 246, p. 234.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 235, p. 259.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 262, pp. 338-39.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 269, pp. 286-88; vol. 276, pp. 548-50.

⁵² *Ibid.*, vol. 266, pp. 460-62; vol. 268, pp. 230-32, 483-84.

⁵³ Courtesy of F. A. Marek, of Buckholts.

cated a new church building and served dinner on the grounds.⁵⁴

DISCIPLES OF CHRIST

The first congregation of Disciples of Christ in Milam County was the San Gabriel Christian Church that was organized on April 21, 1854, on the San Gabriel River near Pecan Creek. Thirty years later John W. Hamblen gave the congregation two acres of land, on which a building, known as Old White Church, was erected. In February, 1901, the congregation voted to move to San Gabriel, where it held its first service on November 10, in the school. A church building was soon put up, and this served until 1923, when the present church was built.⁵⁵ The First Christian Church of Cameron was organized on August 27, 1892. At first the congregation met in the courthouse, but in October, 1904, it built a frame building. This was destroyed by fire on April 21, 1925. The church then planned a building and at once built the basement. In the late 1930's, during the pastorate of the Rev. M. M. Grove, it erected the present building.⁵⁶

At a meeting in a brush arbor in August, 1898, conducted by the Reverend Messrs. C. S. Watson and C. A. Leecraft, the Tanglewood Christian Church was organized. For a while it met in Oak Hill schoolhouse, with the Rev. Mr. Watson serving as pastor. Membership in 1902 totaled forty-two. In January, 1903, the congregation built the present building, at a cost of \$300, and changed the name of the congregation to Forest Grove Christian Church. The First Christian Church of Thorndale came into existence in 1902 and put up a church building that was destroyed by fire. In 1925 there were some seventy-five members and an active Bible school. Deaths and removals weakened the congregation during the succeeding years, and it demised. Follow-

⁵⁴ Cameron *Daily Midget*, September 19, 1951.

⁵⁵ Courtesy of Mrs. W. H. Camp, Jr.; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 12, pp. 287-88; vol. 46, pp. 358-61; vol. 61, pp. 399-401; vol. 197, pp. 165-66; vol. 209, p. 299; vol. 217, pp. 416-17.

⁵⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 35, pp. 134-36; vol. 41, pp. 142-43; vol. 76, pp. 304-07; vol. 233, p. 123; vol. 260, pp. 204-05; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 9, pp. 37-41; vol. 76, pp. 304-07; vol. 83, pp. 457-58; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 10, pp. 98-101.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

ing World War II the congregation has been resuscitated.⁵⁷ The Progressive Christian Church of Tracy flourished at least from 1902 to 1928.⁵⁸ There was a Milano Christian Church in 1913.⁵⁹ The Rockdale Christian Church has existed at least since 1929.⁶⁰

EVANGELICAL AND LUTHERAN CHURCHES

With a large German population, Milam County has had a number of Lutheran and Evangelical churches dating back more than sixty years. In 1889 there was the Bushdale Evangelical Lutheran Church.⁶¹ Five years later, ground was given for a church, schoolhouse, and burial ground to the Peace Lutheran Church of Sharp.⁶² In 1891 Charles Michalka gave a tract of land to St. Paul's German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Thorndale, and in 1940 the congregation erected a church building costing \$11,000.⁶³

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Buckholts dates back at least to 1901, when it acquired a tract of land in Buckholts. In 1924 this congregation appears to have been known as Evangelische Hoffnung.⁶⁴ In 1907, there was an Augustana Church. This later appears to have become the United Evangelical Reformed Church of Ben Arnold, which in turn became St. James Evangelical Reformed Church of Ben Arnold. Its Ladies Aid Society was long known as Jacobi

⁵⁷ Courtesy of Mrs. Viva Woody Camp, of Thorndale; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 62, p. 85; vol. 90, p. 12; vol. 140, p. 456; vol. 279, pp. 601-02; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 28, pp. 50-53; vol. 101, pp. 277-80.

⁵⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 75, p. 394; vol. 186, p. 609.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 118, p. 12.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 225, p. 205; vol. 248, pp. 65-66, 114; vol. 263, p. 338; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 88, pp. 373-79; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 5, pp. 469-71, 476-77.

⁶¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 174, pp. 603-04; vol. 209, pp. 319-20, 522.

⁶² *Ibid.*, vol. 38, pp. 123-25; vol. 221, pp. 448-51.

⁶³ *Ibid.*, vol. 28, pp. 507-08; vol. 55, p. 481; vol. 59, pp. 463-65; vol. 72, pp. 521-22; vol. 87, pp. 31-32; vol. 187, pp. 298-99; vol. 194, p. 545; vol. 230, p. 303; vol. 233, pp. 208-09; vol. 250, pp. 443-44; vol. 253, pp. 387-88; vol. 267, pp. 605-06; vol. 277, p. 416; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 93, pp. 416-20; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 8, pp. 69-72.

⁶⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 96, pp. 484-85, 490-92; vol. 17, pp. 429-30; vol. 185, pp. 206-07.

Frauen Verein.⁶⁵ In January, 1902, St. John's Lutheran Church of Detmold was organized with the encouragement of the Reverend Carl Roth, of Bushdale, but it was not until December 26, 1903, that it adopted its present name. During the pastorate of the Reverend F. Walter who supplied in 1906, the first class of children was confirmed. Under the Reverend J. Weiss, between 1906-1908, a Sunday school was started. In 1915, when the Reverend R. Becker was pastor, the present church building was erected in Detmold at a cost of \$1,516, and in the following year the congregation purchased a bell. The church was enlarged in 1933, and in 1949 the congregation erected a parsonage and bought an old schoolhouse for use as an educational building. In 1951 the Reverend Leo H. Simons was pastor. Up to January, 1951, there had been in the church 400 baptisms, 360 confirmations, 140 weddings, and 136 funerals. The congregation then numbered 273. One of the most memorable aspects of this church's history is the three generations of the Ander family that have served the congregation: the Reverend Theo. Ander, his son the Reverend Hans Ander, and his grandson the Reverend W. N. Ander.⁶⁶

In November, 1909, a meeting was held in the Thorndale State Bank, at which it was decided to build a church and a parsonage in Thorndale. The pastor of St. John's Lutheran Church of Detmold moved to Thorndale, and for a while services were held in the parsonage. In December, 1909, C. August Moerbe gave a tract of land to the church, then known as Johannes Gemeinde, but now known as St. John's Lutheran Church of Thorndale.⁶⁷

The St. John's German Evangelical Church of Burlington dates back at least to 1915, when it acquired land in Burlington.⁶⁸ The Peace Congregation of the American Lutheran Church of Rockdale, later known as Peace Lutheran Church of Rockdale, acquired land in Rockdale in 1934.⁶⁹

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 75, p. 344; vol. 207, p. 222; vol. 276, pp. 542-45; vol. 277, pp. 534-35; vol. 279, pp. 40-41.

⁶⁶ Courtesy of the Reverend Leo H. Simon, of Detmold; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 180, pp. 269-70.

⁶⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 90, p. 75; vol. 252, pp. 544-49; vol. 264, pp. 9-10.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 117, p. 238; vol. 159, p. 433; vol. 194, pp. 605-06; vol. 265, pp. 277-78.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 209, pp. 181-82; vol. 221, pp. 299-300; vol. 227, pp. 450-51.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

This church is connected with Peace Lutheran Church of Sharp.

GOD, ASSEMBLY OF

There are three Assemblies of God in Milam County. The first founded was the Davilla Assembly of God, in August, 1939, in a brush arbor some two and a half miles east of Davilla, by the Reverend W. J. Dodd. In November, the congregation moved to the Woodman's Hall in Davilla. On September 20, 1940, it entered into fellowship with The General Council of The Assemblies of God, of Springfield, Missouri. In May, 1941, the assembly acquired a tract of land, on which it erected a building into which it moved in January, 1942. Since the assembly's founding, except for a brief hiatus, the Reverend W. J. Dodd has served as pastor.⁷⁰

The Cameron Assembly of God was organized in May, 1947, with the Reverend Fred Smith as first pastor. In September of the same year, the congregation acquired land, on which it began construction of a church building in August, 1948. This building was completed and dedicated in January, 1949. The present pastor is the Reverend C. P. Robison.⁷¹

The Rockdale Assembly of God was initiated on March 1, 1948, by the Reverend C. C. Gee, and its first service was held on June 16. In May, 1948, the congregation acquired land on which it soon constructed a church edifice. The Reverend R. H. Zercher is the present pastor.⁷²

GOD IN CHRIST, CHURCH OF

There are three Churches of God in Christ in Milam County. That in Rockdale has been in existence at least since 1927,⁷³ that at Two Mile at least since 1938,⁷⁴ and that

⁷⁰ The Reverend W. J. Dodd to the Reverend C. P. Robison, Davilla, February 9, 1953; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 232, p. 562.

⁷¹ Courtesy of the Reverend C. P. Robison; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 258, p. 29; vol. 259, pp. 274-75; vol. 262, pp. 379-80, 385-87, 628-30; vol. 263, pp. 458-59.

⁷² The Reverend R. H. Zercher to the Reverend C. P. Robison, Rockdale, undated; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 261, pp. 379-80; vol. 264, pp. 255-56; vol. 265, p. 429.

⁷³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 62, pp. 462-64; vol. 98, pp. 485-

⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 78, pp. 615-17.

in Cameron at least since 1944.⁷⁵

GOSPEL TABERNACLE

The Davilla Union Tabernacle was in existence in 1913, when W. Hine, J. N. Harris, W. F. Sharp, Sr., J. N. Smith, J. E. Jones, Mrs. M. M. Fowler, and R. M. Morris were trustees.⁷⁶ In 1934 there was a New Salem Gospel Tabernacle;⁷⁷ in 1941 the United Gospel Tabernacle of Cameron;⁷⁸ and in 1950 the Full Gospel Tabernacle of Cameron.⁷⁹

Buckholts Full Gospel, has Mrs. A. Z. Fuller of Cameron, as Pastor.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

In 1953 a Kingdom Hall of the Jehovah's Witnesses is located in a building fronting the courthouse square in Cameron. There are also numerous adherents to this faith living in the neighborhood of Yarrellton.

METHODIST CHURCHES

The Methodist Church was originally a frontier missionary church and was far more active at first on the American frontier than the Baptist Church. It came early to Milam County and at one time was the most active religious body in the county. The 1850 census reported three churches in Milam County, all of which were Methodist, with a total membership of sixty-two.⁸⁰ Ten years later, six of the thirteen churches in the county were Methodist, with six buildings valued at \$2,600 and with a seating capacity of seven hundred.⁸¹ At the present time it remains substantially important, with congregations for both whites and Negroes.

Alexander Thomson, one of the earliest settlers in Nashville, is said to have been a Methodist. The Reverend Alex-

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 242, pp. 262-63; vol. 279, p. 72; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 94, pp. 354-56.

⁷⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 116, p. 430.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 211, p. 171.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 233, pp. 556-57; vol. 249, p. 199; vol. 252, pp. 148-49; vol. 268, p. 164; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 92, pp. 464-67.

⁷⁹ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 95, pp. 530-34.

⁸⁰ U. S. Census, 1850, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

⁸¹ U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 6, Milam County.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

ander who came to Texas in 1837 is reported to have preached in Milam County at private homes and in the open air.⁸² Other itinerants no doubt ministered in the county. On September 18, 1841, one Samuel A. Williams appointed trustees for some undesignated congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church.⁸³ About 1845 the Salem Methodist Church was formed in a log cabin near the Salem schoolhouse. In 1847 Francis and Serena Zellner were members of this congregation. On January 25, 1853, Peter Jackson gave the Salem Methodist Church two and a half acres out of the Sarah Wilhelm survey,⁸⁴ and on August 10, 1859, J. D. Overton and wife gave an additional 8.6 acres out of the same survey.⁸⁵

W. W. Oxsheer remembered preaching near Cameron by the Reverend Messrs. W. C. Lewis, Pleasant M. Yell, and Josiah W. Whipple in the 1840's.⁸⁶ Toward the end of the decade the *Texas Wesleyan Banner* reported a camp meeting in the county.⁸⁷ The Cameron Methodist Episcopal Church, South (now known as the First Methodist Church of Cameron) was founded in 1847 by Presiding Elder Josiah W. Whipple, with Yell as first itinerant pastor, succeeded in 1850 by the Reverend John W. DeVilbiss. This congregation, like others at the time, included both whites and Negroes. It was not until 1861 that the congregation acquired a church building, a frame structure, replaced by a brick building in 1869.

There is preserved in an old class book an announcement of fasts before the quarterly meetings of this congregation:

⁸² Cameron *Enterprise*, May 23, 1946, reported that in 1837 when Alexander came to Texas, it was a Mexican province in which Protestantism was proscribed. Of course, Texas had become independent in 1836, and in 1837 there were no restrictions on any religious body.

⁸³ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 287, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. D-1, p. 42.

⁸⁴ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 282, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. J, p. 372.

⁸⁵ The Milam County Abstract Co., Burned Record, p. 283, citing burned Deed Records of Milam County, vol. L-2, p. 478.

⁸⁶ *History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam . . . Counties*, 259.

⁸⁷ Cameron *Enterprise*, May 23, 1946, reported that the *Texas Wesleyan Banner* in 1841 described a Milam County camp meeting. This was impossible, since the *Texas Wesleyan Banner* was not founded until 1849.

Dear Brethren:

You will remember the Friday before each quarterly meeting as a day of fasting and praying for the prosperity of Zion and of us, your ministers for Christ's sake. August 6, 1869.

L. B. Whipple, P. E.
J. Fred Cox, P. C.⁸⁸

In 1867, during the pastorate of the Reverend Oscar M. Addison, a Sunday school, the first in Cameron, was organized with W. B. Streetman as first superintendent. For ten years this was the only Sunday school in town, and Baptist, as well as Methodist parents, who wished their children to attend Sunday school were obliged to send them to the Methodist Sunday school.

In 1911 the congregation built a parsonage that still serves, and in 1922 it erected its present brick church building, with Sunday school rooms and other facilities attached, on a tract that the congregation, together with Cameron Lodge No. 56, I.O.O.F., had been given in 1875, by the Cameron Baptist Church and San Andres Lodge No. 170, A. F. and A. M.⁸⁹ The pipe organ in the building was given by John V. House and wife. Mrs. Rosa Kemp Adams of Houston presented the church with an organ screen and an electric lighted cross in memory of her brother judge Jeff T. Kemp, a long time superintendent of the Sunday school. The Rev. Dr. Mark C. Magers is the present pastor, and the choir is ably directed by Mrs. Lelia Lee Hickman, a graduate of the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music.⁹⁰

One of the legends current in Milam County is that the Methodist Church at Port Sullivan is older than that in Cameron. Since the Cameron church was founded the year after Cameron was founded, and since, further, Port Sullivan was not established until 1851, the tradition is obviously erroneous. There was a Methodist church there during the

⁸⁸ Cameron *Enterprise*, May 23, 1946.

⁸⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. D-2, p. 408.

⁹⁰ For conveyances relating to this church, see Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 15, pp. 152-53; vol. 47, p. 185; vol. 157, pp. 7-8; vol. 160, pp. 299-300; vol. 162, p. 203; vol. 191, pp. 557-59; vol. 231, p. 179; vol. 253, pp. 76-77; vol. 261, pp. 417-18, 604-05; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 43, pp. 583-85; vol. 65, pp. 333-38; vol. 80, pp. 206-11.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

War Between the States so it is likely that it had been founded during the 1850's. Certainly in 1860 there were two Methodist ministers in Port Sullivan, the Reverend J. P. Sneed, aged fifty-six, native of Tennessee, and the Reverend Lewis B. Whipple, twenty-seven, Ohio.⁹¹ They were both connected with the college, probably. The Port Sullivan Methodist Church was in existence as late as 1899.⁹² Later, it was removed to Maysfield.

In 1861 there was a Methodist church somewhere in the neighborhood of the present Tracy, for on August 12 of that year, John A. Heiskell gave $8\frac{3}{4}$ acres in the Juan José Acosta survey to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.⁹³ With the influx of settlers following the War Between the States the number of Methodist churches increased rapidly. The Davilla Methodist Episcopal Church, South existed as early as 1870 and continues to flourish. It began acquiring land in 1871 and soon owned a number of tracts.⁹⁴ During a storm in 1885 the church building was blown off its foundation, but when reset it served for seventeen years. In 1902 the present church building and parsonage were erected. Because of declining population Davilla was added to the Buckholts circuit in 1929, and since that time most of the pastors have been students who have lived at Buckholts. In 1952 the Reverend Loyd Sansom was pastor.⁹⁵

In 1872 there was a Methodist Episcopal Church, South at Liberty Hill, which was still in existence in 1951. Four years later Milam Grove Methodist Church of America was given a tract of land in the Leander Harl survey near Port Sullivan. This congregation was still in existence in 1950.⁹⁶ In 1877 the Pleasant Grove Methodist Church acquired a piece of land on the Niles F. Smith survey near Jones Prairie.⁹⁷ Another congregation, in 1879, obtained four acres out

91 U. S. Census, 1860, Texas, Schedule 1, Milam County.

92 Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 51, p. 359.

93 *Ibid.*, vol. 10, pp. 234-36.

94 *Ibid.*, vol. 7, pp. 612-16; vol. 10, pp. 340-41; vol. 20, pp. 51-52; vol. 49, pp. 501-03; vol. 230, pp. 310-11; vol. 239, p. 523; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 79, pp. 245-47.

95 Courtesy of Mrs. Alice Caskey, of Davilla.

96 Deed Records of Milam County, vol. C, pp. 405-07; vol. 162, pp. 586-90; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County vol., 96, pp. 600-01; vol. 97, pp. 69-70.

97 Deed Records of Milam County, vol. E-1, pp. 46-47.

of the Elizabeth Milbourn survey in the extreme southwestern corner of the county.⁹⁸

In 1884 there was a Lebanon Methodist Church, South owning land on the Juan José Acosta survey, somewhere in the neighborhood of Sharp.⁹⁹ In the same year a Methodist Episcopal Church, South congregation acquired land on the David Curry survey, northeast of Davilla.¹⁰⁰ Also in 1884 the Griffin Chapel African Methodist Episcopal Church of U. S. A. existed on land in the José Leal survey, south of Cameron.¹⁰¹ The First Methodist Church of Rockdale has existed at least since 1885 and is now flourishing together with the rest of Rockdale.¹⁰² In 1886 the Ward Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church, South obtained land out of the James Neill survey in or near Branchville. This church was in existence as late as 1939.¹⁰³

The Milano Methodist Episcopal Church was founded in 1887 in a building that had been erected for, but never served as, a machine shop. Robert D. Stamper donated the land. In 1909 the Santa Fe railroad effected a trade of land with the church, and the church building was torn down and rebuilt on the new location. In 1941 the congregation sold this land to the State of Texas as right of way for the present U. S. Highway 79, and the church building was removed to the parsonage lot that had been donated by the Santa Fe in 1884. During the pastorate of the Reverend Roy Hardison, in 1948-49, the congregation added two new classrooms, and in the following year, under the Reverend L. D. Landson, Jr., it installed a divided chancel and an altar with cross and candlesticks. Lightning in September, 1950, demolished the steeple, but the congregation soon replaced it and topped

⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 11, pp. 534-35.

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 13, p. 591; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 2, pp. 506-08.

¹⁰⁰ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 12, pp. 312-13.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 14, pp. 145-46.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, vol. 16, pp. 317-18, 474; vol. 36, pp. 624-26, 632-34; vol. 49, pp. 635-36; vol. 193, p. 428; vol. 232, p. 570; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 93, pp. 45-50, 228-29; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 5, pp. 324-25.

¹⁰³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 16, pp. 629-31; vol. 32, pp. 414-15; vol. 45, pp. 560-61; vol. 65, pp. 181-84; vol. 143, pp. 336-37; vol. 226, pp. 447-48.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

the new structure with a cross. The Reverend R. E. Ledbetter, Sr., is the present pastor.¹⁰⁴

Also begun in 1887 was the Gause Methodist Church, of which the first pastor was the Reverend W. F. Brinson. Originally, only the local schoolhouse was available for services, and the Methodists occupied the building on Sunday afternoons. In 1895, the New York and Texas Land Company, Limited, gave the congregation a tract of land.¹⁰⁵ Shortly afterwards, it put up a church building on this tract, the first in Gause. In 1932 the frame structure was torn down and replaced with a stucco building. The pulpit chair in this building was the gift of William J. Gause, for whom the town of Gause was named.¹⁰⁶

Cameron had two additional Methodist churches in the late 1880's, the African Methodist Episcopal Church of Cameron, in 1887¹⁰⁷ and the Methodist Protestant Church of Cameron, in 1889.¹⁰⁸ Two other Negro churches in 1891 were the Little Rocky African Methodist Episcopal Church¹⁰⁹ and the African Methodist Episcopal Church of Davilla.¹¹⁰ In 1893 there was a Briary Methodist Episcopal Church, South¹¹¹ and in 1896 a Salty Charge Methodist Episcopal Church, South of the Pleasant Hill Circuit.¹¹²

The Tracy Methodist Episcopal Church, South was in existence in 1899.¹¹³ On February 1, 1899, the Reverend George Cravy organized the Thorndale Methodist Episcopal

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 18, pp. 325-26; vol. 20, pp. 286-87; vol. 156, pp. 195-96; vol. 233, pp. 438-39.

¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 41, pp. 409-11.

¹⁰⁶ Courtesy of Mr. and Mrs. Allen Varner, charter members. See also Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 134, pp. 34-35; vol. 139, pp. 352-54; vol. 207, pp. 438-39; vol. 269, pp. 56-57; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 11, pp. 211-13; vol. 70, pp. 533-35; vol. 73, pp. 189-91; vol. 96, pp. 148-49, 310-12.

¹⁰⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 18, pp. 313-14; vol. 45, p. 191; vol. 84, p. 508.

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 24, pp. 107-10.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 30, p. 232; vol. 165, pp. 396-97; Oil and Gas Lease Records of Milam County, vol. 7, pp. 155-57.

¹¹⁰ Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 1, pp. 144-45.

¹¹¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 36, pp. 432-34.

¹¹² *Ibid.*, vol. 63, pp. 173-75; vol. 78, pp. 317-19; vol. 132, pp. 381-82; vol. 224, pp. 578-79.

¹¹³ *Ibid.*, vol. 49, pp. 501-03.

Church, South with fourteen members. This congregation was included within the Pleasant Hill Circuit, together with Pleasant Retreat, Salty, and Cedar Point, and the pastor lived in Salty. For several years the congregation held services in the schoolhouse. In 1903 E. M. Scarbrough, of Austin, donated land for a church building, that was begun in 1904 and dedicated in 1906. In 1908 a parsonage was built. The church building was blown off its foundations on August 17, 1915, by the tail end of the Galveston hurricane. A new building was completed in April, 1917; this in turn was destroyed by a fire on December 6, 1926. A new building was completed in October, 1928.¹¹⁴

Services were held in Buckholts by circuit riders, but it was not until 1902 that the Buckholts Methodist Episcopal Church, South was built and dedicated by Bishop E. R. Hendrix, in a downpouring rain.¹¹⁵ The Ben Arnold Methodist Episcopal Church, South was first built in 1904; before then Ben Arnold had been on circuit. When the building was built, it was largely furnished by furniture from the Rockdale church, which was then remodeling its building.¹¹⁶ In 1906 there was an African Methodist Church of Minerva¹¹⁷ and in 1914 the Joyce Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church of Cameron.¹¹⁸ The Minerva Methodist Church was in existence in 1917¹¹⁹ and the Branchville Methodist Episcopal Church, South of Maysfield, in 1922.¹²⁰ The Pleasant Retreat Methodist Episcopal Church, South was flourishing as early as 1923.¹²¹ In 1927 there was an African Methodist Church of Ben Arnold;¹²² in 1928 the Port Sullivan Methodist Epis-

¹¹⁴ Courtesy of Sam Clement, of Thorndale.

¹¹⁵ Courtesy of Miss Jean Adams, of Buckholts, and the Reverend S. S. McKenney.

¹¹⁶ Courtesy of Ann McClendon York.

¹¹⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 108, pp. 311-12; vol. 123, pp. 82-83; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 3, pp. 283-87.

¹¹⁸ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 145, p. 560; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 4, pp. 139-40; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 41, pp. 122-23.

¹¹⁹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 210, pp. 273-74; vol. 215, pp. 143-46; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 41, pp. 575-77.

¹²⁰ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 162, pp. 203, 565-67; vol. 230, pp. 19-20; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 49, pp. 91-93.

¹²¹ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 168, pp. 183-84.

¹²² *Ibid.*, vol. 183, p. 605; vol. 195, pp. 202-04; vol. 237, p. 605.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

copal Church;¹²³ in 1930 the Bethel African Methodist Church of Cameron;¹²⁴ in 1940 the African Methodist Episcopal Church of Rockdale;¹²⁵ and in 1941 St. Peter's African Methodist Church of Davilla.¹²⁶

In 1939 the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Methodist Protestant Church, and the Methodist Episcopal Church, South combined as The Methodist Church to form the largest Protestant church in the United States. All of the white Methodist churches in Milam County are affiliated with this body. The county is a part of the Bryan District, which in turn is a part of the Texas Conference.

NAZARENE, CHURCH OF THE

There are at least four Churches of the Nazarene in Milam County. The first of these was the Milano Pentecostal Church of the Nazarene, that in 1911, was given a camp ground by the South Texas Holiness Association Camp Meeting Committee. In the same year the congregation acquired a piece of land in Milano. By 1940 the church was known as the Church of the Nazarene and was affiliated with the Advisory Board of the Dallas District of Texas.¹²⁷ In 1914 there was a Hat Prairie Nazarene Church that was given a tract of land out of the Daniel Walker survey.¹²⁸ In 1920 the Gause Church of the Nazarene purchased a tract of land in Gause.¹²⁹ In 1952 there was a Cameron Church of the Nazarene affiliated with the Houston District Advisory Board.¹³⁰

ORIGINAL APOSTOLIC FAITH MISSION

In 1937 the Original Apostolic Faith Mission of Baxter Springs, Kansas, founded by Charles F. Parham, obtained

¹²³ *Ibid.*, vol. 186, p. 558.

¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 236, pp. 391-92; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 6, pp. 435-36; vol. 7, pp. 331-32; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 87, pp. 69-71, 254-56.

¹²⁵ Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 82, pp. 139-41, 283-85.

¹²⁶ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 232, pp. 579-80, 614.

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. 91, p. 428; vol. 104, p. 460; vol. 229, pp. 531-32.

¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, vol. 124, pp. 626-27.

¹²⁹ *Ibid.*, vol. 155, pp. 511-12.

¹³⁰ *Ibid.*, vol. 276, pp. 65-66.

two lots in Rockdale. On January 3, 1938, the Rockdale congregation was organized by adopting a constitution, and to it the Mission deeded the land.¹³¹

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES

There was a Presbyterian church in Cameron before the War Between the States but it succumbed, leaving virtually no records. In 1882 it was resuscitated as the First Presbyterian Church of Cameron, U. S., with thirteen members, who called the Reverend M. C. Sutton, of Corinth, Mississippi, as pastor. The congregation erected a manse in 1883 and a church building in April, 1887. Shortly before the depression the congregation built a new brick church, dedicated on March 4, 1928, and it then sold its frame building to R. L. Batte, who in turn gave it to the Cameron Church of Christ. Mrs. Caroline H. Yoe willed the church \$5,000; the original communion service still used was the gift of Mrs. Pauline Hefley, and the Bible was given by W. D. Paden.¹³²

The Mount Hermon Cumberland Presbyterian Church was in existence as early as 1872, but it was not organized until August, 1875, by the Rev. M. H. Renick. In 1893 the congregation was split in two, the Davilla Presbyterian Church and the Leachville Presbyterian Church.¹³³ The Sharp Presbyterian Church was the name adopted on October 12, 1902, by the Leachville Presbyterian Church. In 1902 the congregation put up a church building. In about 1913 the congregation became the Sharp Presbyterian Church, U. S. A.¹³⁴ In 1873 there was a Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Rockdale, but it afterwards became the

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, vol. 220, pp. 628-29; vol. 222, pp. 118-20; vol. 225, pp. 19-21; vol. 46, p. 178; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 83, pp. 548-50.

¹³² Courtesy of Mrs. Graham Gillis; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 12, pp. 262-63; vol. 16, pp. 427-28; vol. 36, pp. 41-42; vol. 172, pp. 27-33; vol. 165, pp. 537-40; vol. 175, pp. 500-01; vol. 183, p. 160; vol. 185, pp. 263-64, 456; vol. 186, pp. 209-10, 513-14; vol. 192, pp. 13-14; vol. 197, p. 587; vol. 210, pp. 305-06; vol. 218, p. 432; vol. 228, pp. 416-19; 483-84, 545-46; vol. 245, pp. 188-89; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 61, pp. 200-03; vol. 92, pp. 389-91.

¹³³ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. B-1, pp. 512-13; vol. 17, pp. 314-15; vol. 126, pp. 147-49.

¹³⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 63, pp. 475-76; vol. 113, pp. 284-86; vol. 151, pp. 401-02; vol. 156, pp. 307-08.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

First Presbyterian Church, U. S. A., of Rockdale.¹³⁵

The Maysfield Presbyterian Church, U. S., was organized in August, 1873, under the Reverend L. Tenney, with nine members and two ruling elders. In recent years the congregation has been supplied by seminary students.¹³⁶ The Zion Presbyterian Church, U. S., on the San Gabriel, was organized in the fall of 1878, with the Reverend R. M. Tuttle as first supply minister. In 1880 the congregation erected a church building. A notable camp meeting was held in the summer of 1882 at Grantham Springs, by the Reverend Messrs. C. H. Dobbs, Ed Palmer, J. M. Cochran, and L. Tenney. This congregation later merged with the Sharp Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The Cedar Creek Associated Reformed Presbyterian Church was in existence at least between 1891 and 1900.¹³⁷

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In Texas the Episcopal Church is pre-eminently one of towns and cities. There are, then, but two parishes in Milam County. The first Book of Common Prayer services were held in Cameron in 1860 by the Reverend L. P. Rucker. In 1865, Milam and Burleson counties were supplied by a deacon, the Reverend C. W. Stone. Until 1883 Cameron continued to be served by neighboring clergymen, especially those in Belton. Between 1883 and 1901 the church's ministrations in the county were negligible, but services were re-begun at the request of A. J. Dossett and wife in 1901, when the Right Reverend George Herbert Kinsolving, Bishop of Texas, came to Cameron and organized a mission. Soon he sent the Reverend W. J. W. Jones from Austin to take charge of the mission, named All Saints Episcopal Church. In 1907, aided by the Church Building Corporation, the congregation built a church building that continues to serve. Bishop Kinsolving consecrated this building on November

¹³⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 38, pp. 27-30; vol. 67, p. 558; vol. 92, pp. 170-72; vol. 96, pp. 266-67; vol. 178, p. 422; vol. 195, p. 226; vol. 207, pp. 252-55, 178-79; vol. 212, pp. 606-07; vol. 227, pp. 6-8, 219, 281-82; Deed of Trust Records of Milam County, vol. 34, pp. 91-97; vol. 51, pp. 174-77; Labor and Materialman's Lien Records of Milam County, vol. 5, pp. 103-05; vol. 6, pp. 99-100.

¹³⁶ Courtesy of Mrs. E. D. Kelso, of Maysfield; Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 10, pp. 359-60, 407-08.

¹³⁷ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 63, pp. 475-76; vol. 113, pp. 284-86; vol. 151, pp. 401-02; vol. 156, pp. 307-08.

3, 1907. Between this date and 1924 the mission was served by clergy in the surrounding territory. Among these was the Reverend Eugene Cecil Seaman, who later became the missionary bishop of the Missionary District of North Texas. In 1924 the congregation acquired a resident pastor when the Reverend J. P. Love moved to Cameron. For eighteen years he served acceptably, and when he retired in 1942, the commissioners court of Milam County did an unprecedented thing by passing a resolution thanking him for his assistance toward charitable and hospital work in the county.¹³⁸ All Saints' Church recently moved its rectory from its original site next to the church building into one of the newer additions of Cameron, and it has recently built a hollow tile parish hall. The Reverend James McKeown is the present rector.

St. Thomas Episcopal Church in Rockdale has a history similar to that of All Saints'. It too has been served by neighboring clergy. Its church building, still in use, was built in 1887. After the Reverend Mr. Love's location in Cameron, it was served from All Saints' Church. At the present time the Reverend James McKeown is rector, but there is a resident deacon in immediate charge of the congregation.

Milam County is a part of the Diocese of Texas, of which the ordinaries have been the Right Reverend Alexander Gregg, 1859-1893; the Right Reverend George Herbert Kinsolving, 1893-1928; and the Right Reverend Clinton Simon Quin, 1928 to the present. Bishop Quin is now assisted by the Right Reverend John H. Hines, bishop coadjutor. Title to real estate in the Diocese of Texas is held by the Protestant Episcopal Church Council.¹³⁹

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

Roman Catholic churches in Milam County date back to the influx of Germans and Czechs in the late nineteenth century. For many years the county was a part of the Diocese of Galveston, but it is now in the Diocese of Austin, created by apostolic letters on November 15, 1947. The Right Rev-

¹³⁸ Minutes of the Commissioners Court of Milam County, vol. 10, p. 40.

¹³⁹ Courtesy of the Reverend James McKeown. See also, Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 73, pp. 208-09; vol. 200, pp. 468-70; vol. 204, pp. 285-86; vol. 280, pp. 499-500, 585.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

erend Louis J. Reicher, apostolic prothonotary of the Diocese of Galveston, was appointed ordinary by apostolic letters on November 29, 1947.

The parish in Cameron was founded on June 2, 1883, in the home of David and Mary Meyer. Meyer was not a Roman Catholic, but his wife was, and the two of them gave a tract of land for a church, rectory, cemetery, school, and convent. The first service was conducted by the Reverend John Lauth, C. S. C., of Austin, who later, on November 1, 1883, also held services at the home of Joseph Mondrick in Marak. Other Holy Cross priests held services in the county, among them the Reverend P. J. Hurth, C. S. C., who later became bishop of Dacca, India, and still later of Nueva Sego Via, Philippine Islands. In 1895 the Reverend P. Bienemann built the first convent and in 1902 the first school. The first church, a frame building thirty by forty feet, dedicated to St. Anthony of Padua, was built under the direction of the Reverend P. M. Lennartz. The second church building, also frame, was dedicated on December 13, 1904, by the Right Reverend Nicholas A. Gallagher, Bishop of Galveston, with the name of St. Monica. In June, 1905, the Reverend Simon Spinneweber became the first resident pastor. On February 19, 1927, during the pastorate of the Reverend George Apel a fire burnt the church building to the ground. Four months later the Right Reverend Christopher E. Byrne, Bishop of Galveston, laid the cornerstone of the present building, of brick and hollow tile construction, seating some 500 persons, and it was dedicated a year later. In about 1934 the parish let a contract for a new school, and in 1940 a new rectory and convent were built. Simon and George Memorial Hall, commemorating the Reverend Messrs. Spinneweber and Apel, was completed in June, 1949. Dr. Eduard Rischar, F.A.C.S., donated to the church a Kilgen pipe organ. The present pastor is the Reverend George J. Duda. Although lay trusteeism is not often found in the Roman Catholic Church today, at least some of the property of St. Monica was held as late as 1949 by Ralph Michalka and Walter Plocek, trustees.¹⁴⁰

¹⁴⁰ Courtesy of the Reverend George J. Duda, Mary Ellen Manning, Joe Lindle, and Thompson Kemp. See also, Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 65, pp. 326-27; vol. 129, pp. 488-89; vol. 196, p. 148; vol. 192, p. 550; vol. 229, p. 482; vol. 231, pp. 115-16; vol. 247, pp. 551-52; vol. 264, pp. 16-17, 476-77; vol. 265, p. 528.

About 1885 eight Roman Catholic families in the Irish Settlement, later known as Waterford and still later as Burlington, assembled for the purpose of building a Roman Catholic church, which was blessed on September 29, 1885, under the name of St. Michael's. As early as March, 1879, however, itinerant priests had celebrated the eucharist in the Irish Settlement. For some time the area was served by Holy Cross priests and later by members of the Congregation of the Precious Blood from Temple. The first school was built in 1891. On December 22, 1896, a new church building was blessed, which was replaced ten years later. At first the school was conducted by the Sisters of the Divine Providence, but subsequently it was taken over by the Dominican Sisters. In 1920 the parish built the present convent and rebuilt the present school. In 1929 a church building was erected that still serves the parish. During the depression the parish suffered. The school was closed, and not until some time later was it reopened under the Sisters of Charity of the Incarnate Word, of Houston. The present pastor is the Reverend M. O'Regan.¹⁴¹

Saints Cyril and Methodius Roman Catholic Church of Marak was founded in 1903 on land given by Mrs. Barbara Kubecka, although as early as November 24, 1883, when two little girls were baptized, ministrations of the Roman Catholic Church were available in the neighborhood from itinerant priests. The original church building was a frame structure, sixty by thirty-two feet, with a steeple thirty-two feet tall. For many years the parish was served by the Reverend Kaspar Kacer, its resident pastor. He established a parochial school under the direction of Sisters of the Incarnate Word, of Shiner. In 1949, the Reverend Ben Holub built the present church.¹⁴²

In Rockdale is St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church, of which the Reverend Robert Fuchs is pastor. With the increase of Rockdale's population as a result of the proximity of the Alcoa plant, there is little doubt that this parish will become large and flourishing.¹⁴³ Blessed Sacrament Roman

¹⁴¹ Courtesy of the Reverend M. O'Regan. See also, Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 45, pp. 75-76; vol. 55, p. 70; vol. 193, pp. 159-60.

¹⁴² Courtesy of the Reverend Ben Holub. See also, Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 75, p. 14; vol. 232, pp. 590-91; vol. 235, pp. 67-68.

¹⁴³ Courtesy of the Reverend George J. Duda.

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Catholic Church was founded in Cameron to take care of the increasing number of Mexican families. Among its pastors have been the Reverend Messrs. M. Munar and William Buades. This parish has built up a nucleus of Roman Catholic families living around the church property by selling lots to Mexican families.¹⁴⁴

SPIRITUALIST CHURCH

Milam County contains but one Spiritualist church, the First Spiritualist Church of Cameron. It was founded by the Reverend August Cervin, on April 5, 1929, at the home of Will Ledbetter. Afterwards services were held at the home of Charlie Worcester, located next to the present church building. In 1934 the congregation purchased the present property from Worcester. Joe Placek and his two sons Bill and Joe built the church, in which the first services were held on November 20, 1934. Cervin died on November 7, 1940, and he was succeeded as pastor by Mrs. Gene Muse. The present pastor is Mrs. Marvin Pugh, of Rockdale. Title to the real estate is vested in The National Spiritualist Association of the United States of America, with offices in Washington, D. C.¹⁴⁵

The time will come
When memory lingers sadly
Over our sweetest dreams,
Weaving for age with fairy fingers
A semblance of joys that once have been.

¹⁴⁴ Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 230, pp. 421-22, 458-59, 497-98; vol. 232, pp. 152-54; vol. 236, pp. 166-67, 219-20; vol. 257, pp. 270-71.

¹⁴⁵ Courtesy of Mrs. Jim Crouch. See also, Deed Records of Milam County, vol. 210, pp. 572-73; vol. 227, pp. 315-16; vol. 231, pp. 173-74.

Appendix I

WORLD WAR I DEAD

Andrews, John H.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Batey, John M.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Beavers, Harry W.	private, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Bennett, Ben	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Brown, Joe, Jr.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Bullard, Jesse J.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Burgess, Lenon T.	baker 2c, U.S.N.	died at sea
Carlile, Hicks R.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Carlile, James W.	corporal, U.S.A.	killed in action
Childress, Samuel T.	seaman 2c, U.S.N.	died, non-battle
Clarke, Llyod W.	major, U. S. A.	died, non-battle
Craben, William M.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
David, Fred	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Davis, John T.	private 1c, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Doggett, Mahan H.	corporal, U.S.A.	killed in action
Fieseler, Rudolph	corporal, U.S.A.	killed in action
Fleming, Jesse L.	private, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Franklin, Rogers	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Green, Charles .	chief quartermaster U.S.N.R.F.	died, non-battle
Hardy, William E.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Henderson, Ollie	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Hengst, Emil	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Hill, John T.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Hoes, Theodore	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Jackson, Floyd A.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Klement, Adolf F.	private, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Kuntz, Joseph A.	machinist's mate 1c, U.S.N.	died
Lanier, John T.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Lankford, Oliver H.	wagoner, U.S.A.	killed in action
Larza, Frank	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Lowrey, Edd	private, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Martin, Robert A.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Mathews, Jesse	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Miller, Branch	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Mlcak, Joseph P.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Mullinax, Lee H.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Roberts, Willie A.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Salac, Joe V.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Seaton, James	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Sefcik, Frank W.	bugler, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Sefcik, William L.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Shepherd, Sandy	gunner's mate 2c, U.S.N.	died, non-battle
Story, Aubrey	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Thompson, Lee	private 1c, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Walker, Ira W.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Warren, Leonard T.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Westbrook, Elbert S.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
White, Kelly M.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
White, Manuel	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Williams, Charlie M.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Wright, George L.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle

Appendix II

WORLD WAR II DEAD

Allen, James C.	sergeant, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Angell, L. C.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Avrett, William Marshall	fire controlman 1c, U.S.N.	died
Baggett, William Edward	gunner's mate 1c, U.S.N.	died
Baker, Henry A.	sergeant, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Bankston, Wade H.	sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Barchenger, Victor J.	sergeant, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Bartlett, Paul Clement	machinist's mate 2c, U.S.N.	died
Batte, Clyde D.	sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Beard, Johnnie E. W.	private 1c, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Beesley, Morris J.	staff sergeant, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Bennett, Robert Jordan	seaman 1c, U.S.N.R.	died
Blake, Tommy S.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Bland, Homer D.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Breitkreuz, Otto W.	private, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Bryan, Billy B.	captain, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Caldwell, Wilma T., Jr.	2nd lieutenant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Chernoskey, Frank C.	technician 5c, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Critchfield, C. W.	sergeant, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Critchfield, Jesse M.	master sergeant, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Davis, Ernest A.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Dodson, James Ray	coxswain, U.S.N.	died
Du Bois, Leon C.	technician 3c, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Ethridge, Marvin L.	corporal, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Gailbreath, Howard	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Gandy, Edward	technical sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Garner, Clifford Duncan	seaman 1c, U.S.N.R.	died
Gillis, William C., Jr.	major, U.S.A.	killed in action
Goodwin, George, Jr.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Griffin, Robert N.	sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Hardin, Julius S.	corporal, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Harris, Dillard D.	staff sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Harris, James T.	sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Hernandez, Jessie	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Hernandez, Vicente Y.	staff sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Hibner, Joseph J.	2nd lieutenant, U.S.A.	finding of death
Hill, Burton Adolphus	corporal, U.S.M.C.	died or killed, prisoner
Hill, Curtis E.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Horton, William David	seaman 1c, U.S.N.	died
Hughes, Gilbert L.	sergeant, U.S.A.	finding of death
Isbell, Howard V.	staff sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Johnson, Don Lee	private 1c, U.S.M.C.	died or killed, prisoner
Judkins, Loma T.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Kennon, Van	1st lieutenant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Kleypas, Joe E.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Knight, George R.	staff sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Krause, Johnnie C.	sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Kutnak, Frank J.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Kuzel, Edwin E.	private 1c, U.S.M.C.	died
Layne, Guthrie Fitzhugh, Jr.	seaman 1c, U.S.N.	died
Lewis, William A.	technical sergeant, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Lumpkins, Albert E.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
McCallum, Wayne Harmer	seaman 1c, U.S.N.	died
McCuyer, Dudley V.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Manning, Alvin Cleen	seaman 2c, U.S.N.R.	died, non-battle
Martinek, Albin C., Jr.	technical sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Menzel, Gilbert O.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Merritt, Thomas A.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Mode, Marvin	private, U.S.M.C.	died
Moerbe, Edward E.	2nd lieutenant, U.S.A.	finding of death
Newton, Roger T.	2nd lieutenant, U.S.A.	killed in action

APPENDIX II

Newton, William Jeter	storekeeper 2c, U.S.N.R.	died
Novotny, Joe, Jr.	corporal, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Oliver, Sam	1st lieutenant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Peets, George H., Jr.	captain, U.S.A.	killed in action
Posival, Del	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Reimer, Charlie A.	technical sergeant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Reimer, Homer F.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Reyes, Roy	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Rivera, Jose M.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Ross, Ernest, Jr.	private, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Russell, Winfred R.	2nd lieutenant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Ruzicka, Vince A.	private 1c, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Scheer, Wesley E.	technician 4c, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Schiller, Laurence Cornelius	aviation radioman 2c, U.S.N.R.	died
Schroeder, Ewald E.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Sebek, John William	lieutenant (jg), U.S.N.R.	died, non-battle
Sheffield, O. V.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Shuemate, James T.	private, U.S.M.C.	died
Simmons, Lee, Jr.	private 1c, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Smith, Jay Warren	1st lieutenant, U.S.M.C.R.	died, non-battle
Stallcup, Howard K.	sergeant, U.S.M.C.R.	died
Steele, Claborn A.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Stringer, Graham Hugh	seaman 1c, U.S.N.R.	died
Tepera, Frank M.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Terry, Stephen D.	private, U.S.A.	died of wounds
Tomek, Jerry Frank	fireman 2c, U.S.N.	died
Tyson, James S.	2nd lieutenant, U.S.A.	killed in action
Ulicnik, Walter J.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Vasquez, Quintin	private, U.S.A.	killed in action
Wallace, John H.	staff sergeant, U.S.A.	died, non-battle
Wentrccek, Marvin J.	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Williams, Milton T.	private, U.S.A.	killed in action

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Worcester, William	private 1c, U.S.A.	killed in action
Wutrich, Halfred P.	corporal, U.S.A.	killed in action
Young, J. Z.	machinist's mate, U.S.N.R.	died

Index

A

- Abel, J. G. H., 62
Abstract . . . of Land Titles, cited, 41n
 Academy, at Maysfield, 166
 Ackerman, B. F., 75
 Ackerman, (Mrs.) B. F., 61
 Acknowledgments, ix-x
 Acosta, Juan José, 15
 Acuff, J. W., 195
 Adams, F. M., 74n, 190
 Adams, Frank, 96
 Adams, Frank Carter, cited, 96n, 98n
 Adams, Jean, 63n, 207n
 Adams, (Mrs.) T. V., 63n
 Addison, James, 46
 Addison, Malcolm Henry, 1
 Addison, Oscar M., 202
 Ad Hall, Texas, 40, 94, 156
 Ad Hall Cooperative Association, 93-94
ad interim government, 31-32
 adjutant general, 67
 Ad valorem Tax, 74
 Advisory Board of Texas Historians, 116
 Africa, 169
 African Methodist Church, of Ben Arnold, 207; of Cameron, 206, 208; of Davilla, 206; of Minerva, 207; of Rockdale, 208
 Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, 147, 148, 153
 agrarian discontent, 93-96
 Aguayo, Marquess de, reaches Little River, 4
 Airport, in Cameron, 126-27; in Rockdale, 127
 Alabama, migration from, 17, 58, 176
 Alabama, Texas, 53
 Alamo, fall of, 32
 Alarcón, Martín de, 8
 Alcoa plant, 125, 153-54, 172-74, 213
 alcoholic beverages, 163
 Alexander, Daniel, 51
 Alexander, Randle B., 123n
 Alfred, Lon, 182
 Allday, Richard, 62
 Allen, A. H., 58, 190
 Allen, James C., 217
 Allen, Samuel T., delegate to Consultation, 21
 Allen, Winship, 166
 Allen's Springs, Texas, 156, 176
 All Saints Episcopal Church, 210
 Alpha Eta Chapter, Beta Sigma Phi, 162
 Alpha Tau Benefit Order, 162
 Aluminum Company of America, 153-54. *See also* Alcoa plant
 Alvin, Texas, 125
 American Coal Company, 152
 American-LaFrance fire engine, 138
 American Legion, 161; in Rockdale, 171
 American Lignite and Briquette Company, 151
 American Milk Products Company, 146
 American Round Bale Compress Company, 145
American Sketch Book, 1
 Ancient Order of Pilgrims No. 157, 161
 Anda y Altamirano, Fray, 9
 Ander, Hans, 199
 Ander, Theo, 199
 Ander, W. N., 199
 Anders, Dad, early settler, 44
 Anderson, Clayton & Company, 145
 Anderson, James, 157
 Anderson, Nancy Hasseltine, 69
 Anderson, S. N., 181
 Anderson, T. J., 55n
 Anderson, T. M., 190-92
 Anderson, Thomas J. H., 83, 191; biographical sketch of, 71
 Anderson, W. W., 55n
 Anderson, William, 58
 Andrews, John H., 215
 Angelina County, railroad through chartered, 90
 Angell, L. C., 217
 Anglin, Elisha, 28
 Animals in Milam County, 2
 Anschicks, C., 81
 Anthropophagy, among Tonkawa

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Indians, 6
 Apache Indians, 7, 10
 Apel, George, 212
 Apostolic Faith Mission, 208-09
 Aransas Pass Lignite Company, 108
 Arcadia, Texas, 156, 165
 Archer, Branch Tanner, 22
 Archives, Texas, vii
 Areneaux, J. Early, 195
 Arion, Texas, 156
 Armadillos, 2
 Armstrong, William, 182
 Army Papers, vii
 Army of occupation, 66, 68
 Arnold, _____, 67
 Arnold, B. I., 66, 90, 156
 Arnold, Ben, 114
 Arnold, Bennie, 156
 Arnold, John T., 137
 Arnold, Jordan P., 157
 Arnold, Mamie E., 136
 Arnwine, Mary, 173
 Arocha, Nepomuceno, 15
 Arrow Coach Lines, 125
 Arroyo Animas, 8, 9
 Arroyo de las Benditas Animas, early name of Brushy Creek, 5
 Artists, in Milam County, 57
 Ashford, Robert P., 60
 Ashley, Alto H., 108-09
 Ash trees, 2
 Assembly of God Churches, in Milam County, 200
 asses, 56
 Associated Press, 153
 Athens, Georgia, 71
 Atkinson, Ben, 2
 Atkinson Bog, 2
 Atlantic Pipe Line Company, 136
 Augustana Church, 198
 Austin, Moses, empresario grant to, 11
 Austin, Stephen Fuller, 4-5, 11-14, 21
 Austin, Texas, 36, 88, 90, 108, 123, 125, 131, 144, 148, 169
 Austin and Central Texas Coal Company, 106
 Austin (Baptist) Association, 192
 Austin College, 179n
 Austin Consolidated Coal Company, 106-07
 Austin's Colony, 11, 13
 Austria, natives of, in Milam County, 97, 110, 113
 Authifer, Ed, 99, 164
 Automobiles, in Milam County, 123
 Autry, Gene, in Cameron Centennial rodeo, 120
 Avery, Willis, at battle of San Jacinto, 32
 Avrett, William Marshall, 217
 Avriett, Giles L., 114
 B
 Baker, Bryant, 116
 Baker, Henry A., 217
 Baker Telephone Company, 103
 Bailey, James, 62
 Bailey, Jesse, killed by Indians, 40
 Bailey, John, 28; elected J. P., 35
 Bailey, Matt B., 138
 Bailey, Winfred, 47; in Civil War, 62
 Bailey family, 156
 Bailey's Store, 156
 Baileyville, Texas, 156, 174
 Baines, George W., 181
 Baird, W. L., 135
 Banks, 91-92; disappearance of, 123-24; failure of, 116
 Bankston, Wade H., 217
 Banner, published in Rockdale, 171
 Banzhaf, George, 147
 Baptism, of Indians, 9, 10
 Baptist Church, 119, 159; history cited, 190n; in Milam County, 189-95; in Rockdale in 1893, 170; Mexican, 112
 Barbed wire, introduced in Milam County, 93
 Barchenger, Victor J., 217
 Barclay Gin and Cotton Company, 145
 Barker, Eugene Campbell, cited, 11n, 15n, 16n, 20n, 21n, 31n
 Barker History Center. *See* Eugene C. Barker Texas History Center
 Barr, Robert, 28; offers land for capitol, 36
 Barrett, (Don) Carlos, 22
 Barron, (Captain) Thomas H., Ranger captain, 38
 Barry, Bryan, 57
 Barter, 16
 Bartlett, Paul Clement, 217
 Bartlett, Texas, 103
 Bartlett Community Power and Light Company, 133
 Barton, C. O., 190
 Barton, Frank, 81
 Baseball, 120
 Baskin, A. H., 138
 Bass, 2
 Bastrop Lignite Coal Company, 152

- Bateman, J. M., 183n
 Batey, John M., 215
 Bathtubs, 148
 Batis, Harry M., 150n
 Batte, Albert, 70
 Batte, Augustus, 70
 Batte, Clyde DeLay, 217; dedication to, v
 Batte, Dorcas G., 162
 Batte, Gustavus Adolphus, biographical sketch of, 70-71
 Batte, Mrs. Lelia McAnally, 162; acknowledgments by, ix-x; author's preface, vii-viii
 Batte, Lu, petition of, 75n
 Batte, Mary, 70
 Batte, Mary Belle, thesis of, cited, 178n, 179n
 Batte, P. D., 70
 Batte, Robert Lee, ix, 2, 48, 77n, 120, 145, 194, 195, 209; dedication to, v
 Batte, Willie, 70
 Batte, Round Bale Gin, 145
 Battestown, Texas, 194
 Battetown Baptist Church, 194
 Battle Creek, Indian fight on, 45
 Battle Ground Prairie, Indian fight at, 43
 Battle of Salado, 50
 Baxter, B. B., 191
 Bayley, Winfred, 48
 Baylor, Robert Emmett Bledsoe, 46-47, 190
 Baylor University, 113
 Beal, John, 58
 Beal's Chapel, Texas, 156
 Bean, Peter Ellis, visits Milam County area, 11
 Beans, production in 1850, 56
 Beard, Johnnie E. W., 217
 Beasley, J. A., 133
 Beasley, W. T. N., 192
 Beauchamp, Grace D, cited, 99n
 Beauchamp, J. R., cited, 106n
 Beaver traps, 16
 Beavers, Harry W., 215
 Beaver's Marsh, 2
 Beck, (Mrs.) Lizzie, 171
 Becker, R., 199
 Beef cattle, 56
 Beesley, Morris J., 217
 Beeswax, 56
 Belfalls Light and Power Company, 133
 Belgrade, Texas, 90
 Bell, (Governor) Peter Hansbrough, 50
 Bell, William W., 41
 Bell County, 4, 21, 83, 103, 148, 157; created from Milam, 33, 52; Grange established in, 93; Indian attack in, 20; Philip Nolan builds fort in, 11; railroad through chartered, 90; studies of, 1
Bell County, The History of, 1
 Belmena, Texas, 156, 189, 192
 Belton, Texas, 84, 89; Milam Land District office moved to, 50; railroad to, 83
 Ben Arnold, Texas, 156-57, 198
 Ben Arnold Methodist Church, 207
 Ben Arnold State Bank, 124; chartered, 92
 Ben Milam Highway 36, 122
 Bennett, Ben, 215
 Bennett, Robert Jordan, 217
 Benson, S. M. J., 59
 Benton, A., 28
 Berg, ———, 107
 Bermuda grass, 2
 Bermudes, Victor, 112
 Beta Sigma Phi, 162
 Bethlehem Baptist Church, 191
 Bethlehem, Texas, 157
 Betonic clay, 164
 Beseda, H. E., 196
 Bible, of Batte family, cited, 71n
 Bicycles, in Cameron, 103
 Bidai Indians, 9
 Bienemann, P., 212
 Big Briary Creek, 157
 Big Elm Creek, bridge over, 83
 Bigelow Wind Mill Co., 93
 Big Foot, Indian chief killed, 43
 Bigham, A. I., 62
 Big Lump, Texas, 157
 Billingsley, (Captain) Jesse, 32
 Bill of Sale Records of Milam County, cited, 134n, 135n, 143n
 Bingham, John H., 182
 Binkley, William C., cited, 21n, 22n, 23n, 24n, 25n, 31n
 Bird, (Captain) John, killed by Indians, 42
 Birdshaw, William, 182
 Birds, in Milam County, 2
 Bison, hunted by the Tonkawa, 6
 Black Diamond Coal Company, 107
 Blackland, Texas, 157-58
 Blackout, in Cameron, 118
 Blacksmiths, 159
 Blacksmith shop, 58
 Blain, John S., 180
 Blair, John S., 52, 52n
 Blake, C. M., 183n

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Blake, Tommy S., 217
 Bland, Homer D., 217
 Blankenship, Miriam, 158
 Blessed Sacrament Catholic Church, 213-14
 Block House Springs, 189
 Bluebonnet, 1
 Blue-eyed grass, 1
 Blue Hill, Texas, 53, 157
 Bluejays, 2
 Blythe, T. P., 182
 B'nai B'rith, 98
 Boales, Calvin, 19
 Board of Control, 116
 Board of medical examiners, 68
 Board of Water Engineers, 127
 Boedecker, Batte & Schiller Gin, 145
 Bohemian Roman Catholic Union of Texas, K. J. T., 112
 Bohemians, in Milam County, 97-98
 Boles, —, 77
 Boles, A. H., 67
 Bolinger, F. M., 184
 Bollinger, L. H., 157
 Bollingers, Texas, 157
 Boll weevil, 144, 165
 Bolton, Herbert Eugene, cited, 7n, 10n; locates mission sites, 10-11
 Bond, William K., 158
 Bond issue, by McAlester Fuel Company, 153; Cameron airport, 126-27; Cameron power system, defeat of, 132; Cameron sewage system, 136; Cameron water system, 129-30; courthouse proposed, 78; improvement and water works, 101; levee construction, 128; Rockdale, 154; Thorndale water system, 131; to encourage immigration, 74-75
 Bonnell, (Major) George W., 42
 Booth, Thomas, 78
 Boren, Michael, 46; petition of, 46n
 Boring, J., 28
 Bosque County, created from Milam, 33
 Boundary, between Milam and Williamson counties resurveyed, 114
 Bowen, G. W., 58
 Bowen, W. A., 160
 Bowers, Texas, 157
 Bowie knives, 67
 Boyd, William C., 75n
 Boyles, J. B., 74n
 Boynton, J. B., 134
 Boy Scouts, 162; in Milano, 167; in Rockdale, 171
 Brackenville, Texas, 53, 157
 Brady, A. E., 82
 Branchville, Texas, 22, 90, 157, 193-94
 Branchville McKinley Lodge No. 113, 157
 Branchville Mexican Cemetery, 112
 Brashear, Cora, 196
 Brazoria County, 36
 Brazos County, 33; railroad through, 90-91
 Brazos, Department of, 24
 Brazos River, 3, 4, 8, 12, 55, 71, 122; Bidai Indians on, 9; Erviplane Indians on, 7; hydrogenerating plants on 132-33; Nashville on, 168; Port Sullivan on, 170; steamboats on, 54; Youdane Indians on, 6
 Brazos River Bridge, 81, 118
 Brazos River Transmission Electric Cooperative, Inc., 133
 Bream, 2
 Breeding, Enoch, 171
 Breeding, Nannie, 171
 Breitreuz, Otto W., 217
 Bremond, Texas, 108
 Brenham, Texas, 54, 89
 Brenham and Waco Railroad Company, 91
 Briar Branch Baptist Church, 192
 Briary Church, 157
 Briary, Texas, 157
 Briary Methodist Church, 206
 Brick kiln, in Rockdale, 170
 Bridge, across Big Elm Creek, 83; across Brazos, 81, across Brushy Creek, 82; across Little River, 82, 123; across San Gabriel, 81; construction described, 87; destroyed, 118
 Bridges, in Milam County, 81-82
 Brilliant kerosene, 106
 Brinson, W. F., 206
 Briquette Coal mine, 108
 Brock, (Mrs.) Loretta, ix
 Brook Farm, 99
 Brooks, John W., 57
 Brown, Frank, cited, 17n, 19n, 37n, 38n
 Brown, Joe, 215
 Brown, L. D., 28
 Brown, Marshall, 119
 Brown, Milton F., 160
 Brown, R. D., 135
 Brown, Thomas Jefferson, cited, 53n
 Brown Chapel, Texas, 157
 Brown County, 33
 Browning-Ferris Machinery Company, 123

- Brunswick County, Virginia, G. A. Batte born in, 70
- Brushy Creek, 3, 5, 5n, 7, 131, 173
- Bryan, Billy B., 217
- Bryan District of Texas Methodist Conference, 208
- Bryant, B., 52n
- Bryant, Benjamin Franklin, 47, 48, 157; body removed to State Cemetery, 117
- Bryant's Station, Texas, 157-58; marker erected at, 116-17; population of in 1870, 72; teachers in, 182
- Buades, William, 214
- Buck, J. H. G., 171
- Buckholts, Charles, 51, 61; death of, 63; letter from, quoted, 62
- Buckholts, John A., 158
- Buckholts, Texas, 63n, 95, 122, 158, 196, 198; German Agricultural Association of, 111; gin at, 145
- Buckholts Farmers Union Cotton Warehouse Company, 146
- Buckholts Full Gospel Church, 201
- Buckholts Lodge No. 1902, A. F. & A. M., 158
- Buckholts Methodist Church, 207
- Buckholts State Bank, 90
- Buckholts Telephone Company, 135
- Buckley, S. B., 106
- Buffalo fish, 2
- Buffalo skins, used for carpet, 39
- Building clay deposits, 175
- Bullard, Jesse, 215
- Bulletin*, published in Buckholts, 158
- Burck, A. A., 89
- Burgess, Lenon T., 215
- Burleson County, 22, 45, 57, 122, 141; book about, 1; Chance's Prairie in, 69; creation of, 33, 46-48; jail, 80; petition for creation, 46; proposed railroad through, 91; to pay part of Milam County debt, 48
- Burlington, Texas, 90, 98, 155, 158-59, 170, 199, 213; buses through, 125; gin at, 145; oil mill at, 146
- Burlington, Vermont, 159
- Burlington Baptist Church, 193
- Burlington Lodge No. 235, 159
- Burlington State Bank, 92
- Burlington Telephone Exchange, 134
- Burlingtonian*, published in Burlington, 159
- Burned Records, of Milam County, cited, 23n, 46n, 49n, 50n, 55n, 56n, 57n, 63n, 64n, 180n, 190n, 191n, 202n
- Burnet, David Gouverneur, 26, 31
- Burnet, Matthew, 39
- Burnett, William, 81
- Burnet County, 33, 90
- Burnety's hotel, in Cameron, 51
- Burns, S. M., 144
- Burry, James M., 52n
- Buses, 125, 154
- Bushdale, Texas, 68, 141, 159, 199
- Business and Professional Women's Club, 162
- Bustillo y Zevallos, (Governor) Juan Antonio, leads expedition against Apaches, 8
- Butane gas, 136
- Butler Burner Sales Company, 136
- Buttercup, 1
- Button Prairie, Texas, 159
- Byrd, Robert, 74n
- Byrne, Christopher E., 212

C

- Cabrera, Antonio, 112
- Caddo Indians, 3, 38, 156
- Caddo Missionary Baptist Church, 193
- Caddo Springs, Texas, 156, 159
- Calder, (Captain) Robert J., 32
- Caldwell, L. W., 67
- Caldwell, Wilbur, 138
- Caldwell, Wilma T., Jr., 217
- Caldwell, Texas, 13, 15, 36, 43, 46-48, 50
- Caldwell County, San Antonio-Nacogdoches road in, 11
- Callahan County, 33
- Calvert, Texas, 83-84, 156
- Calvert and Belton Railroad Company, 84
- Calvert Bridge Company, 81
- Cameron, Ewen, 49
- Cameron, Texas, 37, 39, 43, 44, 45, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60, 63, 66, 68, 76, 83, 91, 94, 95, 96, 114, 118, 214; airport in, 126-127; banks in chartered, 92; buses through, 125; business clubs in, 161; buys land for Mexican cemetery, 112; cemetery associations in, 136; Centennial monuments at, 117; Churches of Christ in, 196; city hall, 104; clubs in, 161-62; compresses in, 145; county records in, vii; description of, 72, 159-62; electric power in, 132; fire depart-

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- ment in, 137-39; first automobile in, 121-22; fraternal organizations in, 161; Germania Verein in, 111; gins at, 145; history of, 100; hospitals in, 160; hotels in, 51-52; kerosene sold in, 106; Mayeye Indians near, 7; Mexican community center in, 112; milk processing plants in, 146; natural gas in, 136; newspapers in, 160; not on 1880 census, 73; oil mills in, 146; opposition to trucking lines in, 125; parking meters in, 125; population of, 72, 111; public health measures in, 140; public works in, 114; rabies in, 141; railroad to, 89, 90, 121; redesignated county seat, 78; roads through, 81; runoff statistics at, 4; school in, 180, 185-86; sewage system in, 135; sewing rooms in, closed, 114; street lights in, 102; street improvement in, 103, 124; telephone systems in, 134; town site laid out, 49; typhoid fever in, 128, 140; volunteer fire department in, 104, 137-39; water system in, 101, 128-30
- Cameron and Brazos Valley Oil Company, 149
- Cameron Assembly of God, 200
- Cameron Baptist Church, 189-90, 203
- Cameron Chamber of Commerce, 126, 140, 161
- Cameron Church of Nazarene, 208
- Cameron City Council, 114, 119, 126, 128, 132, 136, 138, 154; acknowledges naming of *U. S. S. Cameron*, 117; appoints fire chief, 118; appoints postwar planning board, 120; installs parking meters, 125; minutes of, cited, 68n, 101n, 102n, 103n, 104n, 106n, 112n, 113n, 114n, 117n, 118n, 119n, 120, 121n, 124n, 125n, 126n, 127n, 128n, 129n, 132n, 134n, 135n, 136n, 137n, 138n, 139n, 140n, 141n, 143n, 146n, 155n, 185n, 186n; opposes trucking lines, 125; ordinances of, 103; passes automobile ordinances, 124; quarantines smallpox areas, 104; refuses to outlaw Ku Klux Klan, 113; refuses higher utility rates, 128-29; seeks funds for city-owned water system, 129
- Cameron Commercial Club, 161
- Cameron Compress Company, 93, 145
- Cameron Cotton Oil Company, 146
- Cameron Country Club, 162
- Cameron Creamery, 146
- Cameron Daily Herald*, 34n, 80n, 120, 160; cited, 121n
- Cameron Daily Midget*, 160, 197n
- Cameron Delphian Chapter, 162
- Cameron Enterprise*, 120, 160; cited, 96n, 99n, 121n, 134n, 149n, 190n, 202n, 203n
- Cameron Fishing Club, 144
- Cameron Garden Club, 137
- Cameron History Club, 147, 162
- Cameron Ice and Storage Company, 161
- Cameron Lodge, I. O. O. F., 161, 203
- Cameron M. E. Church, South, 202
- Cameron Oil and Refining Company, 150
- Cameron Oil Mill, 102
- Cameron Sentinel*, 57, 160
- Cameron State Bank, 92, 116
- Cameron Water, Power and Light Company, 101-02, 128-29, 137
- Camp, Emory B., 118, 120
- Camp, (Mrs.) Viva Woody, 198n
- Camp, (Mrs.) W. H., Jr., 197n
- Campbell, Alba C., 109
- Candelaria Mission. *See* Mission Nuestra Señora de la Candelaria
- Canless, M., 28
- Canteloupes, 167
- Canon Wrought Iron Bridge Co., 83
- Cardinals, 2
- Cardwell, R. J., 126
- Cardwell Flight Academy, 126
- Carlile, Hicks R., 215
- Carlile, James W., 215
- Carnahan, Arthur L., 91n, 153n, 154n, 155n
- Carnay, Thomas, 84
- Carp, 2
- Carr, R. W., 152
- Carroll, ———, cited, 33n, 37n
- Carroll, John W., 74n, 181
- Carroway, P. H., 40
- Carruthers, W. L., 175
- Carter, ———, and others, cited, 2n, 144n
- Carter, Henry G., 65
- Carter, Wiley, in Texas army, 32
- Carter's Institute, 105
- Caskey, (Mrs.) Alice, 204n
- Cass, Jesse L., 109
- Catfish, 2
- Catchings Schoolhouse, 162

- Catalpa trees, 2
 Catholic Church. *See* Roman Catholic Church
 Cattle, 59, 141, 153, 172
 Cave, W., 62
 Cedar Creek, Indian depredation on, 43
 Cedar Creek Presbyterian Church, 210
 Cedar trees, 2
 Cemeteries, 44, 69, 70, 71, 97, 98, 112, 136, 168, 176, 188
 Centennial, of founding of Cameron, 120
Centinel. *See* *Cameron Sentinel*
 Census, 73; of 1850, 52n, 55-56, 56n, 57, 57n, 58n, 69, 70n, 180n, 182n, 201n; of 1860, 56, 56n, 57, 58, 58n, 59n, 70, 176, 180n, 182n, 201n, 204n; of 1870, 57n, 71-72, 97, 97n; of 1900, 111n; of 1940, 110n, 111n
 Central Freight Lines, Inc., 125
 Central Texas Bus Lines, 125
 Central Texas Junior League, 120
 Cen-Tex Cooperative Oil Mill, 146
 Cervillos, _____, death of, 9
 Cervin, August, 214
 Chamberlain, H., 181
 Chamberlin, C. H., 163
 Chambers, Thomas Jefferson, 15, 19, 36, 41n, 117
 Chamelons, 2
Champion, published in Thorndale, 175
 Chance, (Captain) James, 42, 69, 46n
 Chance, Martha, 69
 Chance's Prairie, 69
 Charles, Marvin, 175
 Cheese, 56
 Chernoskey, Frank C., 217
 Childers, Frank, killed by Indians, 39-40
 Childers, Goldsby, 20, 28, 37, 189
 Childers, James, killed by Indians, 43
 Childers, Robert, 39
 Childers, George Campbell, 28-31
 Childress, Samuel T., 215
 Chiles, Lewis, 17
 Chinaberry trees, 2
 Christian Church, in Rockdale, 170
 Church of Christ, in Milam County, 195-96
 Church of God in Christ, in Milam County, 200-01
 Churches, in Milam County, 189-214
 Circleville, Texas, 83
 Cisterns, 176
 Citizens National Bank of Cameron, ix, 92, 123-24
 Citizens State Bank of Rockdale, 92, 116, 143
 Citizens Welfare League, 124
 City manager, 130
 City manager municipal government in Rockdale, 171
 Civic Improvement League, 161
 Civil War. *See* War Between the States
 Clan Cameron, 117
 Clapp's Crossing, of Trinity River, 33
 Clark, David, killed by Indians, 39-40
 Clark, George, campaign of, 95-96
 Clark, George A., 151
 Clark, Horace, cited, 71n
 Clark, Lee, 151
 Clarke, Lloyd W., 215
 Clarkson, Texas, 162
 Clarkson Baptist Church, 192
 Clayton Round Bale presses, 145
 Clear Water County, proposed, 52
 Clement, Jones, 132, 149n
 Clement, Pearl, cited, 70n
 Clement, Sam, 207n
 Clemons, William H., survey, 165
 Clock, courthouse, 79-80
 Clubs, in Buckholts, 158; in Cox's providence, 163; in Thorndale, 175
 Coahuila and Texas, petitioned by Robert Leftwich for empresario grant, 12
 Coahuiltecan language, Tonkawan language related to, 6
 Coal, 58
 Coaldale, Texas, 162
 Coaxial cable, 144
 Cobb, G. C., 64n, 75n
 Cobb, W. M., 160
 Cocran, J. M., 210
 Cochran, Robert, 180
 Cockleburr weed, 2
 Cocos Indians, 9
 Cofer, M. E., 100
 Coffey, J. T., 87
 Coffield, C. H., 101, 107, 170-71
 Coke, (Governor) Richard, 86, 87n
 Cole, D., 180
 Coleman's fort, 39
 College of Santa Cruz de Queretaro, 8
 Collins, Willis, at battle of San Jacinto, 32

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Collinsworth, James, 36
Colquhon, Ludovic, 41n
Colorado River, 3, 6, 9
Colored Baptist Church, 192, 193
Colored Church of Christ, 196
Columbia, Texas, 36
Colvin, Alvin, 46
Comanche County, 33
Comanche Indians, 26
Commission of Control, Texas Centennial, 55n, 116, 168
Commissioners Court, of Milam County, 3-4, 67, 103, 108, 114, 116-17, 123, 127-28, 139, 141-42, 147, 155; applies for federal building funds, 115; appoints sheriff, 118; grants pipeline right of way, 136; grants permission to destroy Wildcat bridge, 118; grants wage increase to county employees, 119; in new courthouse, 78; minutes of cited, 4n, 66n, 77n, 78n, 80n, 81n, 82n, 83n, 89n, 93n, 94n, 100n, 103n, 104n, 105n, 106n, 108n, 114n, 115n, 116n, 117n, 118n, 119n, 120n, 122n, 123n, 125n, 128n, 133n, 136n, 139n, 140n, 142n, 143n, 148n, 150n, 155n, 184n, 185n, 186n, 211n; opposes trucking lines, 125; lays quarantines, 104-05; requests road improvement funds, 122
Community Gas Company, 136
Community Power & Light Company, 133
Community Public Service Company, 129, 130
Compresses, 145
Compton crossing, of San Gabriel, 81
Concepción, battle of, 21
Cone, (Mrs.) Inez, ix
Cone's Switch, Teras, 162, 165
Confiscation of arms, 67
Confederacy, 63
Confederate States of America, 59
Confederate Muster Rolls, vii; cited, 59n, 60n, 61n
Confederate veterans, 92
Conger, _____, cited, 72n
Connor, (Dr.) Seymour V., ix; cited, 35n, 46n
Conoley, (Reverend) Malcolm Campbell, 162
Conoley, Texas, 162
Constitution of 1824, overthrown, 21, 22, 26
Constitution of 1876, 184; amended, 228
92, cited, 92n
Consultation of 1835, 21-28
Continental Bus Lines, 125
Convention of 1836, 29-32, 43; papers of cited, 91n
Convicts, hired in Milam County, 75
Conway, Ark., 18
Cook, Henry B., 158
Cook, Isaac, 180
Cooke, John Esten, 171
Cooke, W. H., 171
Cooper, A. D., 161
Copperhead snakes, 2
Cooperatives, 93-94, 148
Cordova, _____, cited, 16n
Corinth, Texas, 135, 163
Corn, 72, 172; production in 1850, 56
Corn clubs, 147
Coral snakes, 2
Coryell, James, killed by Indians, 38
Coryell County, created from Milam, 33
Cotner, Robert, cited, 96n
Cotton, 56, 72, 92-93, 111, 113, 144-46, 158, 165, 171, 172; first bale from Rockdale, 88; shipped from Rockdale, 170
Cotton gin. *See* Gins
Cotton seed mills, 145
Cotton seed oil, 145-46
Cottontail rabbits, 2
Cottonwood trees, 2
County Commissioners Court. *See* Commissioners Court
County physician, 104
County seat, dispute over, 46; election, 77; location of, 45-48
County tax, 67
Courthouse, built at Caldwell, 46; burning of, 77; Clock installed, 115; condemned, 79; construction of, 78; construction of present, 79; description of, 49; early description of, 47; remodeled, 115; tax for construction, 76
Cow Creek, 36
Cox, J. Fred, 203
Cox, John G., 56, 58
Cox, M. G., 190
Cox's Providence, Texas, 163
Coyotes, 2
Craben, William M., 215
Craddock, John Robert, at battle of San Jacinto, 32
Cravy, George, 206

INDEX

Crawford, Frank M., 68, 90
 Crawford, Henry T., 68, 92
 Crawford, Thomas G., 182
 Crawford, Wilbur F., 68, 90, 92
 Crazy Water Company, 149
 Creath, J. W. D., 189
 Cribbs, Gilbert, survey, 149
 Crimmins, M. L., cited, 49n
 Critchfield, C. W., 217
 Critchfield, Jesse M., 217
 Crittenden, Texas, 163
 Crockett, Texas, 53
 Crops, value of in 1941, 111
 Cross, Mrs. S. P., 136
 Cross Roads, Texas, 163
 Crouch, Isaac, 37
 Crouch, (Mrs.) Jim, 214n
 Crow murder case, 96
 Crows, 2
 Crunk, ———, 77
 Cruz, Teodoro M., 112
 Cuba, 109
 Culberson, (Governor) Charles Allen, 96
 Cullens, Aaron, killed by Indians, 40
 Culpepper, H. P., 128
 Culpepper, Mary Lake, cited, 96n
 Cummins, Moses, surveyor, 19
 Curry, David, 205
 Curtis, Stilman S., killed by Indians, 42
 Custom duties, Mexican, 21
 Cypress, standing, 1
 Czech Moravian Brethren Church, 98, 196-97
 Czech Roman Catholic Union of Texas, K. J. T., 112
 Czechs, in Buckholts, 158; in Corinth, 163; in Marak, 166; in Milam County, 97-98, 196-97, 110; opposed to prohibition, 106

D

Dairy products, 146, 158
 Dallam, ———, cited, 47n
 Dallas, 144, 148
Dallas Morning News, cited, 139n
 Daly, Elizabeth C., 70
 Dandelion, false, 1
 Daniel, Joseph T., 95
 Daniels, Joseph, 59
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 117, 161
 David, Fred, 215
 Davidson, (Dr.) Robert, 19, 37
 Davidson, Shirl, 194

Davidson Academy, 29
 Davidson Creek, site for County seat, 46
 Davidson County, Tennessee, The Texas Association in, 12
 Davila, Miguel, 15; survey, 163
 Davilla, Texas, 94, 103, 105, 163, 174, 191; population of, 72, 73; railroad through, 90
 Davilla Assembly of God, 200
 Davilla County, 64, 75
 Davilla Institute, 105, 181
 Davilla Lodge No. 515, I. O. O. F., 163
 Davilla M. E. Church, South, 214
 Davilla Presbyterian Church, 209
 Davilla Telephone and improvement Company, 103
 Davilla Union Tabernacle, 201
 Davis, C. M., 128
 Davis, Dan G., 174
 Davis, (Governor) Edmund Jackson, 66, 67, 69
 Davis, Ernst A., 217
 Davis, Hugh, 83
 Davis, Jefferson, 68
 Davis, J. H., 183
 Davis, John T., 215
 Davis, Judd C., 135
 Davis, Lee R., 39
 Davis, R. J., 180
 Davis, W. B., 59
 DeBow, ———, cited, 56n, 57n
 Declaration of Independence, Texas, 29-31, 43
 DeCordova, ———, cited, 38n, 41n, 53n
 Deed of Trust Records, Milam County, cited, 145n, 146n, 151n, 152n, 154n
 Deed Records, Milam County, cited, 19n, 20n, 31n, 38n, 57n, 85n, 86n, 89n, 90n, 91n, 92n, 93n, 94n, 98n, 99n, 100n, 101n, 106n, 107n, 108n, 111n, 112n, 113n, 117n, 127n, 128n, 129n, 132n, 133n, 134n, 135n, 144n, 145n, 146n, 147n, 149n, 150n, 151n, 152n, 153n, 154n, 178n, 179n, 188n, 189n, 192n, 193n, 194n, 195n, 196n, 197n, 198n, 199n, 200n, 201n, 203n, 204n, 205n, 206n, 207n, 208n, 209n, 210n, 212n, 213n, 214n; transcribed, 49-50
 Defense transportation, 119
Democrat, published in Cameron, 160
 Democratic national convention of

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- 1912, 96
 Democratic Party, split, 95
Democratic Telegraph and Texas Register, cited, 50n
 Denny, H. C., 84
 Denton County, 147
 Denver, Colorado, 153
 Department of Banking, 92n, 116n, 124n
 Depression, 113-14
 Depressions, effects on rural population of, 110
 DeShields, _____, cited, 20n, 43n
 Detmold, Texas, 163, 199
 DeVilbiss, John W., 202
 Dewberry vines, 1
 DeWitt, Green, 14
 Dickinson, J. L., 46, 46n
 Dickinson, M. W., 137
 Dickinson College, 179
 Dimmitt, J. J., 87
 Dipping vats, 141
 Disabled American Veterans, 161, 171
 Disciples of Christ, in Milam County, 197-98
 District clerk, 66
 District Court of Milam County, 35n, 47
 District system, of public schools, 184
 Ditch Valley farm, mission site on, 11
 Dobbins, Amanda, 189
 Dobbs, C. H., 210
 Dodd, W. J., 200
 Dodson, James Ray, 217
 Doggett, Mahan H., 215
 Dogwood, 2
 Dolores y Viana, Fray Mariano Francisco de los, establishes mission on San Gabriel, 8
 Domestic Correspondence, vii; cited, 33n, 34n
 Donaldson, John A., 70
 Donecker, Frances, cited, 27n
 Dossett, A. J., 210
 Doucheay, Caddo Indian, 38
 Dozier Construction Company, 131
 Draft, during Confederacy, 60
 Drilling mud, 164
 Drought, 131
 DuBois, Leon C., 217
 Duda, George J., 212
 Duffau, Francis T., 51
 Duncan, H., 163
 Duncan, W. W., 52
 Duncan, Texas, 163
 Dunham, Daniel, 28
 Dunlap, John, survey, 164
 Dunlaps, Texas, 163
 Dunn, James, 28; regidor of Viesca, 23
 Duty, Richard, 28
 Dyer, Clement Clinton, sent to Viesca, 24
- E
- Eanes, John F., 118, 139
 Earle, J. B., 134
 Easterwood, W. B., 157
 Easterwood's crossing, 83
 Eastland County, 33
 East Texas, 12, 125; Domingo Ramon's expedition into, 7
 Eaton, Edward, 74n
 Eaves, W. B., 191
 Ebenezer Baptist Church, 192, 193
 Eca y Musquiz, José Joaquin, 9, 10
 Echols, John, 45
 Eckman, Daniel, 62
 Education, in Milam County, 178-88
 Edwards, Haden, 12
 Edwards, Monroe, 16
 Eighteenth Amendment, 142
 Elam, Mrs. Louella, 167
 El Cuilón, guides Aguayo expedition, 8
 Election Register, cited, 35n, 40n, 65n, 66n, 67n, 70n; state, vii
 Electric lights, 170
 Electric power plant, in Cameron, 102-03
 Elevation, of Milam County, 3
 Elevation, Texas, 163-64
 Elizabeth Cox Wallis Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, 172
 Elliot, Claude, cited, 16n
 Elliot, James C., 93; in Alliance, 94
 Ellison, R., 164
 Ellison Ridge, Texas, 164
 Elm Creek, bridge, 83; Elm Ridge near, 164; flood of 1915, 3; Indians on, 39
 Elm trees, 2
 Elm Ridge, Texas, 164
 El Paso, Texas, 62
 Embree, Elisha, 83, 84
 Embree, J. W., 84
 emigrants, 50
 Employer's liability compensation, 135
 Engerrand, George C., cited, 99n
 Epidemics, among animals, 141;

smallpox, 9-10, 104-05; typhoid, in Cameron, 140; yellow fever, 156

Episcopalian Church. *See* Protestant Episcopal Church

Epitaph, of Herman Henniger, 68; of Nancy Roberts, 168

Erath, George B., 17, 18, 43, 49, 180; at battle of San Jacinto, 32; leads Indian sortie, 42; on surveying mission, 40; Ranger captain, 39; surveys county seat, 46

Erath, [Lucy], cited, 16n, 17n, 18n, 38n, 39n, 40n, 42n, 43n

Erath County, created from Milam, 33

Erviplane Indians, in Milam County, 6; request mission on San Gabriel, 7

Espinosa, Fray Isidro Felix de, 3, 4

Espiritu Santo, 4

Ethridge, Marvin L., 217

Eugene C. Barker Teras History Center, vii

Eupion kerosene, 106

Evangelical Church, 97

Evangelical and Luthern Churches, in Milam County, 198-200

Evangelische Hoffnung, 198

Evans, Ira H., 86

Evans, J. E., 160

Evans, Sterling C., 128

Evard Freeman & Company, 58

Evelina, slave, 57

Everedge, Dan, 195

Extension Service, of A. & M. College, 148

F

Fahrendorf, Fritz, 112

Fairman, W., 143

Fairs, 147, 148, 162

Fairview, Texas, 164

Falkinberry, David, 24

Falls County, 18, 157, 159; created as judicial county, 46; created from Milam, 33, 52; studies of, 1

Falls of the Brazos, Rangers at, 38

Fannin, James Walker, 32

Fannin's men, massacre of, 32

Fanny, slave, 57

Farley, ———, chief justice, Milam County, 34

Farley, M., letter from, 33n

Farley, Massillon, 28, 35, 51, 117, 179

Farmer, Dave, killed by Indians, 40

Farmer's Alliance, established, 94

Farmers Co-operative Demonstration Work, 147

Farmers Gin and Compress Company, 145

Farmers Improvement Society of Minerva, 146

Farmer's Institute, 162

Farmers Union Warehouse Company, 145

Farm-to-market highways, 123

Faulkner, Alexander C., 190

Falkner, William H., 59

Federal colors, lowered by Holtzclaw, 63-64

Federal Emergency Administration of Public Works, 114

Federal troops, in Milam County, 63

Fedor, Texas, Wends move from, 99

Feed grains, 158

Fencing, 93

Ferguson, Dan, cited, 179n

Ferguson, J., 180

Ferguson, W. M., 171

Ferries, in Milam County, 81-82

Fiesler, Rudolph, 215

Fire chief, candidates for, in Cameron, 104

Fire department, volunteer, of Cameron, 104

Fire engine, 104

Fire insurance, rates lowered, 138

Fire losses, 138, 173, 158

Fireman's Relief and Pension Law, 139

Fire marshal, 138

Fire protection, 137-39

Fires, 139

Fire station, in Cameron, 104

First Baptist Church, of Cameron, 194-95; land purchased from, 104; requests wartime prohibition, 119

First Christian Church, of Cameron, 197; of Thorndale, 197

First Methodist Church, of Cameron, 202; of Rockdale, 205

First National Bank of Cameron, chartered, 116

First National Bank of Cameron, chartered, 92; fails, 116; takes over Ben Arnold State Bank, 124

First National Bank of Milano, closed, 124

First National Bank of Rockdale, chartered, 88, 92; fails, 116

First National Bank of Thorndale, chartered, 92; fails, 116

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- First Presbyterian Church, 195, 209
 First Regiment of Texas Volunteers,
 in Spanish-American War, 108-
 109
 First State Bank of Milano, char-
 tered, 92
 Fish, in Milam County, 2
 Fisher, D., 189, 190
 Fisher, Frank, 99
 Fisher, Reuben, survey, 149
 Fisher, Thomas B., 62, 99
 Fishing clubs, 144
 Fitch, Benjamin Franklin, 40; at
 battle of San Jacinto, 32
 Flanniken, Robert H., 47
 Fleming, Jesse L., 215
 Fleming, Patrick R., 51
 Fleming gin, 156
 Fleury, A. B., 40, 42n
 Flinn, E. A., 162
 Flinn, J. Eber, 120
 Floods of the Brazos, 3
 Flores, Manuel, 42
 Florida, migration from, 17; Span-
 ish-American War volunteers in,
 109
 Flour, price of, 53
 Flournoy, (Captain) _____, 60
 Fokes, Abigail, 18
 Fokes, John, 39
 Fokes family, attacked by Indians,
 20
 Fonks, John E., slaveholder, 57
 Food Stamp Plan, World War II,
 114
 Football, 164
 Foot races, 45
 Ford, John Salmon, cited, 43n
 Forest Grove, Texas, 164
 Forest Grove Christian Church, 197
 Forshey, C. C., 84
 Forshey, C. G., 83
 Fort Bliss, 61
 Fort Craig, 62
 Fort Griffin, account of cited, 39n;
 Daniel Monroe left in command
 of, 40; established, 39
 Fortier, Alcec, cited, 71n
 Fort Milam, 40, 42
 Fort Oldham, 36
 Fort Parker, attacked by Indians, 37
 Fort Thom, 62
 Fort Worth, 144
 Forty-Eighth Legislature, 123
 Foster, H. A., 180
 Four-H clubs, 148, 163, 169, 173
 Fourth Texas United States Volun-
 teer Infantry, in Spanish-Ameri-
 can War, 109
 Fowler, (Mrs.) M. M., 201
 Foxes, 2; bounty for, 142
 France, 156
 Franciscan Order, 10
 Francisco, (Reverend) Albert, 99
 Frank, slave, 57
 Franklin, Clyde, 120
 Franklin, Rogers, 215
 Franklin, Texas, 36
 Franklin, Old, Texas, 45
 Franks, G. B., 19
 Franks, L. B., 28
 Fraternal organizations, 97, 171-72,
 177, 175
 Frazier, (Mrs.), sister of William
 Thompson, 44
 Fredonians, 12
 Freedmen, 64
 Freed Negroes, 64
 Freeman, G. R., 60
 Freeman addition, in Cameron, 50
 Freemasonry, 71
 Freezeout, Texas, 152, 164, 173
 Freight, 53-54
 French explorers, find Indians in
 Milam County, 6; in Texas, 7;
 name Milam County Rivers, 3, 5
 Friar, David B., 23, 24
 Friendship, Texas, 93, 135, 164
 Friendship Co-operative Association
 No. 1335, 146
 Friendship Grange Co-operative As-
 sociation, 93
 Frogs, 2
 Fruit growing, 144
 Fuchs, Robert, 213
 Fuchs family, 164
 Fuchs, Texas, 164
 Fuller, (Mrs.) A. Z., 201
 Fuller, N. D., 196
 Fulmore, [Zachary Taylor], cited,
 18n
 Funerals, 137
 Fur trade, on Little River, 16
 Future Farmers of America, in Val
 Verde, 175

G

- Gafford, John, at battle of San
 Jacinto, 32
 Gailbreath, Howard, 217
 Gaines, Edmund Pendleton, 38
 Gallagher, Nicholas A., 212
 Gallardia, 1
 Galveston, Texas, 54, 125, 144; con-
 sul of Austro-Hungary at, 112;

INDEX

- Milam County volunteer company, Spanish-American War, mustered out at, 109
- Galveston and Santa Fe Coal Company, 106
- Gammel, [H. P. N.], cited, 20n, 22n, 23n, 24n, 25n, 27n, 29n, 30n, 34n, 36n, 40n, 42n, 45n, 46n, 47n, 48n, 49n, 50n, 51n, 52n, 53n, 63n, 65n, 67n, 77n, 81n, 82n, 84n, 87n, 105n, 180n, 181n, 182n, 183n, 184n
- Gandy, Edward, 217
- Ganzabal, Fray Juan José, 9, 10
- Garden Clubs, 162, 172
- Garlic, wild, 1
- Garner, Clifford Duncan, 217
- Garrett, N. P., 78, 184
- Garrett Hotel, 95
- Garter snakes, 2
- Garwood, G. W., 88n, 92n, 116n
- Garza y Falcon, Miguel, 10
- Gause, William J., 164, 206
- Gause, Texas, 2, 3, 10, 86, 122, 164, 186; buses through, 125; establishment of, 85; voting precinct moved to, 167
- Gause Baptist Church, 191-92
- Gause Church of Nazarene, 208
- Gause Guide*, 164
- Gause Lodge No. 8636, G. U. O. O. F., 164
- Gause Lodge No., 1045, A. F. & A. M., 164
- Gause Methodist Church, 206
- Gause State Bank, 123
- Gay Hill, Texas, 141, 164
- Gazette*, published at Milano, 167
- Gee Mountain, 3
- General Land Office, 15n; colony records in, 25; records, vii, 16
- George Lane Electric Company, installs courthouse clock, 115
- Georgetown, Texas, 87, 90, 91; run-off statistics at, 5; San Gabriel River in, 4
- Georgetown and Granger Rail Road Company, 87, 91
- Georgia, Milam residents from, 52, 58
- German Agricultural Association of Buckholts, 111
- German Evangelical Lutheran Church, 198
- German Mercantile Company, 111
- German Evangelical Lutheran Church, 198
- German Mercantile Company, 111
- Germania Verein, 111
- Germans, 97, 159; in Buckholts, 158; in Corinth, 163; opposed to prohibition, 106
- Germany, Ed Authifer from, 165; natives of in Milam County, 110, 113; Wends from, 98
- Gettysburg, Battle of, Milam County Grays in, 61
- Ghent, H. C., 83
- Giles County, Tennessee, S. C. Robertson born in, 13
- Gilleland, Texas, 175
- Gillespie, Barry, 47
- Gillespie, (Captain) James, 32
- Gillis, (Mrs.) Graham, 162, 186, 209n
- Gillis, William C., 217
- Gins, 92-93; in Ad Hall, 156; in Corinth, 163; in Milam County, 145; in Pettibone, 169; in Tracy, 175; in Yarrellton, 176
- Given's Academy, 105
- Glanders, 141
- Glazner, W. G., 191, 192
- Gleason, Timothy, 159
- Godsoe, F. A., 193
- Gohmert, L. F., 120
- Goldenrod, 1
- Goldthwaite, J. G., 102
- Goldthwaite & Co., granted electricity franchise for Cameron, 102
- Golf course, 162
- Goliad, 21, 26-27
- Gonzales, 21, 27
- Goodloe, Walter, cited, 13n
- Goodwill Baptist Church, 195
- Goodwin, George, Jr., 217
- Gorman, O. J., 101
- Gospel Tabernacle, 201
- Grackles, 2
- Grama grass, 2
- Grand jury, 143
- Grand Lodge of Texas, 71
- Grange, establishment of, 93; State Fair Park, 94
- Granger, Texas, 91; railroad to chartered, 90
- Granger Church of Christ, 195
- Granite Mountain, 90
- Grant, V. S., 61
- Graham Springs, 210
- Grapes, 2
- Grapevine, large stump of, near Baileyville, 156
- Grasses, 2
- Grasshoppers, 142
- Graves, Thomas A., 19; at battle of San Jacinto, 32; elected sheriff,

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- 35
 Grave digging, Cost of, 136
 Gray, Fairfax, Cited, 30n, 31n
 Grayson, Peter W., 36
 Green, A. N., 130, 187
 Green, Benjamine M., 69
 Green, Charles, 69, 215
 Green, Charles Lawless, loan fund, 187
 Green, George, 45, 49, 61, 78, 180; at battle of San Jalinto, 32; biographical sketch of, 69-70; early settler, 17; opposition to bond issue, 75; petition of, 75n; surveyor, 182
 Green, (Mrs.) H.L., 161
 Green, (Mrs.), Idella, 161
 Green, Jacob, 58
 Green, Joshua, 69
 Green, Louisiana, 69
 Green, Robert B., 69
 Greenback Party, 94
 Green-Chance Genealogy, cited, 70n
 Green snakes, 2
 Gregg, Alexander, 211
 Gregory, Hiram C., 58
 Griffin, Robert N., 218
 Griffin Chapel African Methodist Church, 205
 Grimes, Ben L., 160
 Grimes County, 22; proposed railroad through, 91
 Grist mill, 58, 159; at Davilla, 163
 Gross, Jacob, 49; at battle of San Jacinto, 32; in Indian fight, 39
 Grove, M. M., 197
 Grow, Galusha A., 86n
 Guadalupe River, mission site on, 9
 Guaranty State Bank of Gause, chartered, 92
Guide, published at Gause, 164
 Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad Company, 89, 158, 159, 163, 165, 169; lays out present Milano, 167
 Gulf States Telephone Company, 134
 Gulf States Utilities Company, 133
 Gun smith, 159
- ### H
- Hackberry trees, 2
 Hackett, Charles Wilson, cited, 8n
 Haldeman, Horace, 87n
 Halderman, H. H., 93
 Hale, F. M., 180
 Hale, H. P., 61
 Hale & Co., 88
 Hall, A., 156
 Hall, C. B., 89
 Hall, F. M., 59, 83
 Hall, P. W., 81
 Hall, (Mrs.) Roberta E., 188
 Hamblen, John W., 59, 197
 Hamblin, W. K., 58
 Hamilton, (Governor) Andrew Jackson, 64
 Hamilton, J., 164
 Hamilton, Robert, 31
 Hamilton, Tom, 174
 Hamilton, Texas, 164
 Hamilton Chapel, 164
 Hamilton County, created from Milam, 33
 Hammond, Benjamin F., 84
 Hamman, W. H., 84
 Hammon, W. H., 81
 Hancock, John A., 51
 Hancock, (General) Winfield Scott, 65
Handbook of Texas, cited, 3n, 4n, 5n, 6n, 7n, 8n, 11n, 13n, 15n, 16n, 18n, 21n, 27n, 29n, 31n, 49n, 88n, 89n, 93n, 94n, 96n, 99n, 111n, 127n, 179n, 181n
 Handy, Texas, 164
 Hanna, James S., 81
 Hanna, J. G., 180
 Hannum, Patsy, 31
 Hanover, Germany, 99
 Hanover, Texas, 99 164-65
 Hardin, Julius, S., 218
 Hardin, W. A., 158
 Harding, J. R., 28
 Hardison, Roy, 205
 Hardy, William E., 215
 Harl, Leander, 204
 Harl Creek, 45
 Harlan, Cyrus, 189
 Harlan, E., 65
 Harmony, Texas, 165
 Harmony Church, 165
 Harmony Baptist Church, 192
 Harris, Dilliard D., 218
 Harris, Francis M., 51
 Harris, James T., 218
 Harris, John R., 57
 Harris, J. N., 201
 Harris, J. S., 87
 Harris, Mary, 57
 Harris, Richard O., 57
 Harris, W. W., 191
 Harrisburg, Texas, 32
 Harve, Texas, 165
 Harvy, James, 45
 Haskell County, 33
 Hatfield, Basil M., 54-55

- Hat Prairie Nazarene Church, 208
 Havre de Grace, Maryland, 69
 Hayes, R. Somers, 85n
 Hearrell, U.S., 104; owns first automobile in Milam County, 122; seeks sewage system franchise, 135
 Hearne, Roy W., in Spanish-American War, 108
 Hearne, Texas, 19, 83, 125; railroad to, 84, 90
 Hearne, Belton and North-western Railroad Company, 84
 Hearne-Cameron Road, 82
 Hebrew Benevolent Association, 98
 Hefley, J. D., 128
 Hefley, John M., railroad president, 90
 Hefley, Lula Mae, 136
 Hefley, (Mrs.) Pauline, 209
 Hefley, W. T., 90
 Hefley Improvement District, 127
 Heiskell, John A., 204
 Hempstead, Texas, 54
 Henderson, _____, cited, 8n, 18n
 Henderson, Ada, 188
 Henderson, Harry McCorry, cited, 45n
 Henderson, Jack, 139; appointed fire chief, 118
 Henderson, J. Pinckney, 35n
 Henderson, J. W., 78
 Henderson, Katherine, thesis by, ix
 Henderson, (Mrs.) Minnie B., 190
 Henderson, Ollie, 215
 Henderson, T., 144, 190
 Henderson, Thomas Stalworth, 95, 113, 129; biographical sketch of, 96; railroad director, 90
 Henderson, Winnie, ix
 Henderson Elementary School, 188
 Hendrix, E. T., 207
 Hengst, Emil, 215
 Henry, Gladys, 147
 Henry, John C., 84
 Henry, Robert, 179; at battle of San Jacinto, 32
 Henson, A., 28
Herald. See Cameron Herald
 Hereford cattle, 153
 Hernandez, Jessie, 218
 Hernandez, Vicente, 218
 Hertenberger, Frank, 128
 Hibner, Joseph J., 218
 Hickman, (Mrs.) Lelia Lee, 203
 Hickory Grove, Texas, 165
 Hicks, Charles M., 188n
 Hicks, John, 151
 Hicks barn, on site of Mission San Ildefonso, 10
 Highway Commission, 117
 Highway Department, 123
 Hildenbrandt, T., 151
 Hildreth, M., 74n
 Hill, Burton Adolphus, 218
 Hill, Curtis E., 218
 Hill, F. A., 52, 59
 Hill, John T., 215
 Hill, W. D., 63n
 Hill, W. H., Ranger captain, 38
 Hill, (Captain) William W., 45, 46; at battle of San Jacinto, 32
 Hill County, created from Milam, 33
 Hine, W., 201
 Historical Records Survey, map by, mentioned, 33
History of Texas, Together with a Biographical History of Milam Counties, cited, 17n, 19n, 32n, 43n, 44n, 45n, 47n, 49n, 55n, 56n, 64n, 68n, 88n, 90n, 92n, 93n, 94n, 95n, 96n, 97n, 98n, 101n, 105n, 181n, 202n
 Hoes, Theodore, 215
 Hogg, (Governor) James Stephen, *Addresses and State Papers of*, cited, 96n; campaign of, 95-96
 Hogg Club, 95
 Hoijer, Harry, cited, 6n
 Hokan language, Tonkawan language related to, 6
 Holland, W. C., 84
 Holly trees, 2
 Holmes, Willet, 45
 Holt, John A., 65
 Holtzclaw, James H., 63, 81
 Holtzclaw Bridge, 82
 Holub, Ben, 213
 Homan, C., 66-67
 Homan, Cornelius, 65, 66-67
 Homan, W. H., 65
 Home demonstration agents, 147-49
 Home demonstration club, 148, 175
 Homestead exemption, 76
 Honey, 56
 Hood, Cornelia, cited, 30n, 31n
 Hood, Joseph L., delegate to Consultation, 21; first judge of Viesca, 23
 Hood, R. L., 181
 Hood County, 182; created from Milam, 33; school land trouble, 183
 Hood's Station, Texas, 108, 165
 Hood's Texas Brigade, 61
 Hopson, Jack, 39
 Hord, _____, 107
 Horned frogs, 2

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Hornsby's Bend, 39
 Horse mint week, 2
 Horse weed, 2
 Horses, 56
 Horstmann, Augustus, 138
 Horton, George M., 51
 Horton, William David, 218
 Hose carts, purchased by Cameron fire department, 104
 Hospitals, 158, 159, 160
 Hotels, 58; in Cameron, 51-52; in Rockdale in 1893, 170; in Port Sullivan, 170
 House, Boyce, 120
 House, John V., 203
 Houses, built at Three Forks, 39
 Houston, Reagan, 107
 Houston, Sam, 32, 34, 43, 59
 Houston, Texas, 36, 39, 42, 54, 71, 144, 145
 Houston and Great Northern Railroad, 87
 Houston and Texas Central Railroad, 54, 84, 168, 170
 Houston County, railroad through, 90
 Howard, George Thomas, Ranger leader, 42
 Howlet, James, 57, 69
 Hoxie, H. M., 87n
 Hoyte, Texas, 162, 165
 Hubbard, R. B., 87n
 Hubby, E. R., 180
 Hudson, (Dr.) John William, 68
 Hughes, Gilbert L., 218
 Hughes, T. P., 87
 Hummingbirds, 2
 Huntsville, Texas, 90, 179n
 Huntsville, New Orleans and Western Texas Railway Company, 91
 Hurth, P. J., 212
 Hydrogenerating plant, 132, 133

I

I. O. O. E., in Gause, 164; in Milano, 167; in Rockdale, 171; in San Gabriel, 173; in Thorndale, 175
 Illinois Cavalry, 68
 Illiteracy, 56
 Immigration contracts, proposed, 74
 Imperial and Royal Consul of Austro-Hungary, at Galveston, 112
 Independence, Texas, 36
 Indian Hollow, 158
 Indian paintbrush, 1
 Indian River, Cameron on, 50

Indians, agents for, 53; burial ground at Vogelsang, 176; depredations of, after Revolution, 37-40, at Daniel Monroe's house, 38, at Fort Griffin, 40, at Waco Crossing, 39-40, early, 20, in Milam County, 42, 52-53, near San Gabriel River, 43; fight with, on Little River, 38; hostilities of, 41-42; in Milam County, 72; mound at Tracy, 175; Republic policy toward, 43; trailed by hounds, 43
 Indigo, false, 1
 Industry, 58
Inquirer, published at Cameron, 160
 Insects, 2
 International Coal and Brick Company, 151
 International and Great Northern Railroad, 77, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 91, 98, 103, 167, 169, 176, 179; drills dry well, 175; intersection with Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe, 89; lays out Gause, 164; lays out old Milano, 167; lays out Rockdale, 170
 Interstate Commerce Commission, 155
 Inventions, 58
Inventory of County Archives, cited, 34n
 Irish Settlement, Texas, 158, 165, 176, 213
 Iron, 58
 Irons, 148
 Isaacs, (Dr.) A. G., 94
 Isaacs, Texas, 165
 Isbell, Howard V., 218
 Isle of Skye, migration from, 17
 Itinerant preachers, 158

J

Jack rabbits, 2
 Jackson, Floyd A., 215
 Jackson, Gabriel, 46
 Jackson, Peter, 65, 202
 Jackson's Store, 38
 Jacobi Frauen Verein, 198-99
 Jacobs, John Hall, 71n
 Jahnck, George H., 75n
 Jail, 49, 77; construction of, 80; early description of, 47; sand-blasted, 115
 Jalonick, Isaac, 88
 James, Dove, 158

- James, W. M., (Wash), 95
 Jarmon, Richard B., 179
 Jasper County, Georgia, migration from, 53
 Jasper County, Texas, railroad through, 90, 91
 Jeffries, Annie J., 71
 Jeffries, James, 75n
 Jeffries, James J. Jr., biographical sketch of, 71
 Jeff Rogers Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, 161
 Jehovah's Witnesses, in Milam County, 201
 Jenkins, Albert T., cited, 49n, 59n,
 Jenkins, James R., 57
 Jenkins, J. Cicero, 84
 Jennings, (Mrs.) Bruce, 148
 Jerusalem Baptist Church, 195
 Jeter, J. W., 139
 Jeter, W. M., 194
 Jewett, Henry J., 47
 Jews, in Milam County, 98
 Jistel, Joseph, 112
 Johannes, Gemeinde, 199
 John, Edward R., 106
 Johnson, (Captain) _____, 60
 Johnson, Don Lee, 218
 Johnson, Francis W., 20; cited, 11n, 20n; surveys in Milam County, 19
 Johnson, M. M., 79
 Johnson, Vivian E., 149n
 Johnson County, created from Milam, 33
 Johnson grass, 2
 Jones, James, 45n
 Jones, Jesse D., 128
 Jones, Joseph P., early settler, 17; killed by Indians, 45; Jones Prairie named for, 165
 Jones, J. E., 201
 Jones, Maton, 44
 Jones, Sallie, petition of, 75n
 Jones, Wiley, 49
 Jones, W. J. W., 210
 Jones County, created from Milam, 33
 Jones Prairie, Texas, 68, 165, 189, 204; early settlement, 45; farmers' cooperative in, 146
 Jordan, J. D., railroad director, 90
 Joutel, Henri, found Mayeye Indians in Milam County, 6
 Joyce Chapel Methodist Church, 207
 Joynes, Solon, 88
 Judkins, Loma T., 218
 Junior Chamber of Commerce, 161
 Junior Historians, 173
 Justice of the peace, 67; at Corinth, 163
 Justo, José, survey, 176
 K
 Kacer, Kaspar, 213
 Kaltenhorn, _____, early settler, 45
 Kameron Kamp Crowd, 162
 Kamp, Lina R., cited, 5n
 Karlson, Majorie, 71n
 Kelso, (Mrs.) E. D., 210
 Kemp, Dempsey, 96
 Kemp, Jeff Thompson, 95, 143, 203; biographical sketch of, 96-97
 Kemp, (Mrs.) Jeff T., 120
 Kemp, (Mrs.) Lina R., 97n 161
 Kemp, Louis Wiltz, ix, 55n, 97n, 122n; cited, 28n, 30n, 32n, 44n, 75n
 Kemp, Marshall M., 96; utility company president, 101
 Kemp, Rosa, 96
 Kemp, T. B. and Company, 139
 Kemp, Thomas Benton, 96
 Kemp, Thompson, 212n
 Kendall, S. D., 181
 Kennedy, William, cited, 7n, 56n, 57n
 Kenney, _____, cited, 20n, 43n
 Kennon, R. W. H., 171
 Kennon, Van, 218
 Kentucky, migration from, 17, 51
 Kerosene, 106
 Kitchie Indians, 38
 Killen Church of Christ, 195
 Killough, Isaac, 65
 Kiln, in Rockdale, 170
 Kimble, Hubert, in Texas army, 31
 King, Hugh B., appointed chief justice, 35
 King, H. A., 180
 King, Rufus G., 60
 King, W. H., 86
 King's Daughters, 162
 Kinsolving, George Herbert, 210, 211
 Kirkman, J. A., 79
 Kirkwood, Wharton and Lee, 131
 Klement, Adolf F., 215
 Kleypas, Joe E., 218
 Knight, George R., 218
 Knights of Columbus, hall of serves as courtroom, 115
 Knights of Honor Lodge No. 610, 161
 Knights of Pythias, in Rockdale, 171

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

Koehler, Otto, 151
 Kolb, P. M., 82, 165
 Kolbs Hill, mission site, 8
 Kolbs Mill, Texas, 165-66
 Kraft Phenix Cheese Corporation, 146
 Kraitchar, T., 151
 Krause, Johnnie C., 218
 Krieger, Marjorie H., cited, 6n, 7n
 Kubecka, (Mrs.) Barbara, 213
 Ku Klux Klan, 113
 Kuntz, Joseph A., 215
 Kutnak, Frank J., 218
 Kuzel, Edwin E., 218
 Kyle, Dave, 158

L

Labor & Material Man's Lien Records
 of Milam County, cited, 134n, 146n
 Lacy, Texas, 90
 Ladies Cemetery Association, 136
 LaGrone, Imogene, 148
 Lake, built at Thorndale, 131
 Lake City, Texas, 166
 Lamar, Mirabeau B., 34, 36
Lamar Papers, cited, 35n, 36n
 Lamar, Texas, proposed, 179
 Lamkin family, 45
 Lamour and Klerke, architects, 80
 Lamour and Watson, sue county, 79
 Lampasas, Texas, 84, 125
 Lampasas County, 33
 Lampasas River, source of Little
 River, 4
 Lampkin, George, 180; survey, 106
 Lampkin, M. A., 180
 Lampkin, William, 180
 Land Commissioners, in Milam
 County, 40-41
 Land grants, early Milam County,
 15-16; in Milam County, 41; Mexi-
 can, 41
 Land of Beauty, 7
 Land offices, closed, 24
 Landson, L. D., Jr., 205
 Land speculators, 21
 Land speculations, The Texas As-
 sociation, 13
 Land title, first in county, 15
 Lankford, Oliver H., 215
 Lanier, John T., 215
 Laredo, Texas, 85; quarantine
 against, 140
 La Réunion, 99
 Larks, 2
 LaRue, George W., 65
 Larza, Frank, 215
 LaSalle, René Robert Cavalier, Sieur

de, 3, 7
 Latham, R. W., 84
 Lauderdale, (Captain), ———, 60
 Laughlin, D., 28
 Lauth, John, 212
 Law, Sam, 136
 Law of April 16, 1830, 16, 18
 Lawrence, C. W., 128; utility com-
 pany secretary, 101
 Lawrence, Mill, Texas, 166
 LaVinday Le Hue Lodge No. 56,
 I. O. O. F., 161
 Layne, Guthrie Fitzhugh, Jr., 218
 Layne Texas Well Drilling Com-
 pany, 131
 Leachville Common School District,
 185
 Leachville Presbyterian Church,
 209
 League, Hosea H., granted empre-
 sario contract, 13; contract abro-
 gated, 14
 Leal, José, 15; survey, 106, 107,
 168, 191
 Lebanon Methodist Church, 205
 Ledbetter, R. E., 206
 Ledbetter, Will, 214
 Lee, Ben D., 79
 Lee County, 1, 3, 33, 46, 141; Wends
 settle in, 99
 Leecraft, C. A., 197
 Leftwich, Robert, empresario grant
 to, 12; contract annulled, 13
 Leggett, Wells W., 84
 Lehmann, John, 99
 Lengert, Margaret, cited, 2n, 88n,
 106n, 111n, 149n, 150n
 Lennartz, P. M., 121
 Leona, Texas, 53
 Leon River, 39; source of Little
 River, 4
 Leon River Baptist Association, 181
 Lester, Josiah, 58, 189
 Lester, Walter H., 140
 Lester, W. H. M., 189
 Lesueur, Charles Marion, 59, 61, 65
 Lewis, H. L., railroad director, 90
 Lewis, Oscar, book by mentioned, 1
 Lewis, William A., 218
 Lewis, W. C., 202
 Lewis, William W., survey, 159
 Levee, 128
 Levingston, J. C., 180
 Lexington, Texas, 89, 155
 Liberty, Texas, 166
 Liberty Church, 105
 Liberty Hill, Texas, 166, 204
 Liberty Lodge of Cameron, F. & A.

M., 161
 Liberty School, 147
 Libraries, 56
 Licenses, liquor, refunded, 106
 Lick Skillet, Texas, 166
 Liendo, José Justo, 15; survey, 86, 175
 Lightfoot, Mary Ann Lucas, 70
 Lights Chapel Baptist Church, 193
 Lignite, 106-08, 111, 150-53, 171, 175, 176
 Lignite, Eggette and Coal Company, 108
 Lilac, Texas, 141, 166
 Lilac Baptist Church, 192, 193
 Limestone County, 21, 33
 Lindle, Joe, 212n
 Link Line, 90
 Lions Club, 161, 162
 Lipan Apaches, in Milam County, 7
 Lipan Creek, 158
 Lishely, ———, 39
 Little, John L., 108
 Little, Texas, 166
 Little River, 4, 10, 19, 42, 43, 55n, 127, 128, 157, 166, 170; bridge over, 83, 123; Cameron on, 50; confluence with San Gabriel, 4, 5; crossed by Domingo Ramón, 7; Daniel Monroe's headright on, 49; description of in 1871, 72; early history of, 4; Felix Robertson established camp at mouth of, 12; Fort Griffin on, 39; Indian fight on, 38 navigation of, 54-55; pipeline from, 154; proposed damming of, 101; Rice community on, 170; Ruiz grant on, 15; runoff figures of, 4; sources, 4; suspected contamination of, 140; trading post on, 16
 Little River, Texas, town of, 39
 Little River Baptist Association, 181, 191
 Little River Baptist Church, 187, 194
 Little River Bridge Company, 82
 Little River Church, Texas, 166
 Little River Church Chapter No. 66, R. A. M., 161
 Little River Lodge No. 72, United Brothers of Friendship, 161
 Little River Oil Company, 150
 Little Rocky African Methodist Church, 206
 Live Oak, Texas, 166
 Livestock, 158; valuation in 1850, 56; valuation in 1940, 111

Livestock Sanitary Commission, 141
 Lochiel, ———, wire from quoted, 117
 Locklin Cemetery, 44
 Locklins Schoolhouse, Texas, 166
 Loewenstein, Benjamin, 98
 Loewenstein, Jr., (Mrs.) Ben, 171
 Loewenstein, Joseph, 98
 Logan, Mat, 62
 Lone Star Gas Company, 136
 Long, James, 26
 Long, J. E., 62
 Long, Roy, 143
 Longview Junction, 85
 Lorenz, Gustav, 107, 152
 Los Brazos de Dios. *See* Brazos River
 Lott, E. H., 68
 Lott, Texas, 90
 Louisiana, James J. Jeffries, Jr., lieutenant governor of, 71; migration from, 17, 69
 Love, Benjamin C., 108
 Love, David, 52n
 Love, J. P., 211
 Lower Colorado River Authority, 132, 133
 Lowrey, Edd, 215
 Lowry, J. G., 167
 Lubbock, Francis Richard, 42; cited 42n
 Lucas gusher, at Spindletop, 149
 Luckett, (Mrs.) Martha, 195
 Lumpkin, C. P., 191
 Lumpkins, Albert E., 218
 Lutheran Church, 97
 Lutheran Churches, in Milam County, 198-200
 Lyles, Richard, 90, 91
 Lynch, W. W., 153

M

Mabbett, (Captain) L. H., in Texas Army, 32
 Mackay Telegraph Company, 134
 Macdin, Sarah, 18
 Macune, C. W., 160
 Maddox, Zechariah, 158
 Madison County, railroad through, 90
 Madisonville, Texas, 90
 Magers, Mark C., 203
 Maine, migration from, 51
 Maligne, 3
 Mallie, Paul, 151
 Map, General Land Office, cited, 15n
 Manning, Alvin Cleen, 218

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Manning, Mary Ellen, 212n
 Marak family, 166
 Marak, Texas, 166, 212, 213
 Marble Falls granite, 116
 March of Dimes, 125
 Marek, F. A., 196n
 Majorie, Texas, 152, 166
 Marlin, Texas, 4
 Marlow, Virgil, 137
 Marlow, Texas, 166
 Marshall, George E., 74n
 Martin, Edward A., 65
 Martin, John, second judge of Viesca, 23
 Martin, (Mrs.) John, ix
 Martin, M., 76
 Martin, Robert A., 215
 Martinek, Albin C., Jr., 218
 Marvel Wells, Inc., 149
 Maryland, migration from, 17
 Mason, W. N., 191
 Masons, 173
 Masonic Lodges, 156, 158, 159, 161, 165, 167; in Port Sullivan, 170; in Rockdale, 171; in Thorndale, 175; in San Andres, 173; in Yarrellton, 177
 Massachusetts, migration from, 51
 Massingale, A. M., 58
 Mass meeting, in 1883, about small-pox epidemic, 104
 Mathews, Jesse, 215
 Matinee Musical Club, 172
 Matocha, B. P., 98
 Matocha, Michael, 98
 Matthews, Z. G., 84
 Mattresses, 148-49
 Matula, A. E., 120
 Mayes, Thomas Newton, 166
 Maysfield, Texas, 83, 91, 166-67, 195; population of, 73
 Maysfield Academy, 105
 Maysfield Presbyterian Church, 210
 Maysfield Telephone Company, 134
 Mayeye Indians, in Milam County, 6
 McAlester Fuel Company, 152-53
 McAnally, Oscar Fides, 160
 McCallum, Wayne Harmer, 218
 McCamant, John D., 183
 McClannahan, L. B., 184
 McClellan, Brown & McClellan, re-model courthouse, 115
 McCown, J. W., 57, 82
 McCown, J. W., Jr., 55n, 63n; daughter married, 67-68; opposition to bond issue, 75
 McCown, J. W., Sr., 55n
 McCown, Joshua W., 51
 McCown, Joshua W., Jr., 44n
 McCown, Susan Turnham, 44n
 McCown's crossing, 83
 McCullin, A. W., 120
 McCulloch, R., 59
 McCullough, J. W., 181
 McCuyer, Dudley, V., 218
 McCoy, Green, 39
 McCoy, John, 158
 McDermott, (Mrs.) Giles, 196n
 McFarland, Beverly, 158
 McGee, J. A., 77n
 McGhee, Alice, ix; cited, 61n, 190n, 193n, 194n
 McGregor, G. C., 72
 McGregor, W. M., 75, 160, 171
 McGregor, Texas, Fair Park at, 94
 McGrew, Elizabeth, 41n
 McIver, Evander J., 68
 McKay, Daniel, at battle of San Jacinto, 32
 McKenney, S. S., 207n
 McKeown, James, 211
 McKinney, James Madison, 96
 McKinney, Jasper, 58
 McKinney, Thomas Freeman, 15
 McKissick, John W., 41n
 McLane, John B., 165
 McLaughlin, James, 19
 McLean, Malcolm, cited, 15n, 18n
 McLennan, Laughlan, 17; killed by Indians, 37
 McLennan, Neil, 17, 53n; attacked by Indians, 37
 McLennan family, 17; attacked by Indians, 37
 McLennan County, 52n; created, 33, 52
 McLennon, John, 17; attacked by Indians, 20, 37
 McLerran, Jackson, 68
 McLochlan, (Sergeant) -----, 39
 McNiece, R. H., 126
 Meers, Dave, 138
 Menzel, Gilbert O., 218
 Mercer, Jesse, 173
 Mercer, Peter, 173; killed by Indians, 43; tombstone inscription, 44
 Mercer's Bluff, 44
 Merritt, Thomas A., 218
 Mesilla, N. M., 62
 Mesquite grass, 2
 Mesquite tree, at Tracy, 175
 Meteorological records, in Milam County, 5
 Methodist Church, in Milam Coun-

ty, 201-08; in Minerva, 168; in Rockdale in 1893, 170
 Methuin, L. T., 84
 Mewhinney, Hugh, railroad director, 90
 Mexia-Milano Coal and Oil Syndicate, 150, 152
 Mexican Baptist Church, 191
 Mexican Congress 13,
 Mexican land grants, 12-15; suits caused by, 41
 Mexican Patriotic Committee of Cameron, 112
 Mexican War, 48
 Mexicans, 98, 110, 112; in Baptist Church, 193-94
 Mexico, declares independence, 11; natives of in Milam County, 98, 110; petitioned for empresario land grants, 11-12; Spanish exploitation of, 7
 Meyer, David, 212
 Meyers, Caroline, 97
 Meyers, Frederick, 97
 Meyers, H. C., 152
 Michalk, Karl, 99
 Michalka, Ralph, 212
 Middle Yegua, 46
 Mid-Texas Telephone Company, 135
 Mid-West States Telephone Company, 134
 Mier Expedition, 49, 50
 Mier y Terán, (General) Manuel, orders expulsion of Robertson's colonists, 14
 Milbourn, Elizabeth, 205
 Milch cows, 56
 Milk, 56; price of raised, 119
 Milam, Benjamin Rush, biographical sketch of, 26-27; statue of erected, 116
 Milam, Municipality of, changed to Milam County, 33; delegation to Convention of 1836, 27-28; named for Ben Milam, 27; volunteer company from, 24
 Milam, Texas, 28, 40; county seat, 34
 Milam County, agricultural products
 Milam County, agricultural products, 56, 72-73, 111; air transportation in, 125-27; aluminum production in, 154; animals in, 2, 140; area of, 1; artists in, 57; automobiles in, 121-25; banks in, 91-92, 116; birds in, 2; boundaries, 3, 33, 52; bridges and ferries in,

81; buses in, 125; business clubs in, 161; cattle in, 145; Centennial monuments in, 116; churches in, 189-214; clubs and civic programs in, 144; communities in, 156-77; compresses in, 145; Confederate veterans in, 68; cotton production in, 56; counties created from, 33, 52; county seat, 45-46, 48; courthouse, 49, 103, 116; crossed by Spanish expeditions, 7-8; Czechs in, 97-98, 112; dairy products in, 146; Deed Records—*see* Deed Records, Milam County; demonstration agents in, 147-149; depression in, 113-14; district court, 47; division proposed, 75; during end of 19th century, 73-109; early surveying in, 19-20; education in, 178-88; electric power in, 132-33; elevation of, 3; epidemics in, 104-05; ethos in, vii; fairs in, 147; farmers cooperatives in, 146; fire protection in, 137-39; first European settlement in, 8; first land titles in, 15; first newspaper in, 57; first railroad in, 85; floods in, 3; flora and fauna, 1-2; fraternal organizations in, 97, 116, 171-72, 177, 175; freighting in, 53-54; gas fuel in, 136; German settlers in, 97, 111-12; gins in, 145; history of, cited, 2n, 17n; hotels in, 51-52, 58, 170; included in Robert Leftwich's empresario grant, 12; Indian depredations in, 42, 52-53; industry in, 58; in mid-nineteenth century, 48-72; in Texas Republic, 21-47; in War Between the States, 59-62; jail, 49, 80, 115; Jefferson Davis invited to, 68; jurisdiction increased, 45; Klu Klux Klan in, 113; land grants in, 40-41; lignite in, 106-07, 111, 150-53, 171, 175, 176; Lipan Apaches in, 7; meteorological records in, 5; Methodists in, 201-08; minerals in, 149; mounted rifles, 40; newspapers in, 160; organization of, 34ff; oil mills in, 145-46; oil leases in, 149-50; patriotic organizations in, 161; part of Washington County attached to, 34; physical description, 1-5; political activity in, 93-96; pool-rooms in, 143; population of, 73, 55-56, 71-73, 110-12; postal service in, 35-36, 53; prohibition in, 104-05, 143; public health meas-

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- ures in, 139-41; public utilities in, 128-36; radios in, 143; railroads in, 53-54, 83-95; rainfall in, 5; ranches in, 58; Reconstruction in, 64-68; records obtained from Burleson, 48; recreation in, 143-44, 148; Red Cross in, 162; religion in, 189-214; relocation of land office, 50; reptiles in, 2; roads in, 81, 122-23; school lands, 182; Selective Service boards in, 119-20; sewage systems in, 135-36; sheriff of, 66; slavery in, 57-58; smallpox in, 104-05; soils in, 2; southern portion, 48; Spanish occupation of, 8-10; steamboats in, 54-55; streams of, 3-5; surveying in, 41-42; telegraph lines in, 103; telephones in, 103, 134-35; television in, 144; temperatures in, 5; Texas Centennial in, 116; theatres in, 143; timber in, 2; Tonkawa Indians in, 6-7; utilities in, 100; varmints and insects in, 142; veterans of United States Army in, 66-68; volunteers in Spanish-American War in, 108-09; World War II efforts in, 117-20; yellow fever in, 104-05
- Milam County Abstract Co., 23n, 46n, 49n, 50n, 55n, 56n, 57n, 63n, 64n, 180n, 190n, 191n, 202n
- Milam County Bank, 92, 103
- Milam County Board of Welfare and Employment, 114
- Milam County Baptist Association, 191
- Milam County Commissioners Court.
See Commissioners Court
- Milam County Cooperative Cotton and Mercantile Alliance, 94
- Milam County Enterprise, 160
- Milam County Fair Association, 147
- Milam County Farm Bureau Federation, 147
- Milam County Grays, 59, 61
- Milam County Guards, 59
- Milam County Health Board, 140
- Milam County Home Demonstration Club, 148
- Milam County Lignite Company, 151
- Milam County Livestock Commission Company, 147
- Milam County Marketing Association, 147
- Milam County Medical Society, 68
- Milam County Messenger*, 160
- Milam County Oil Mill Co., 93, 146
- Milam County Real Estate and Emigration Association, 75
- Milam County Telegram*, 160, 171
- Milam County War Price and Rationing Board, 118
- Milam Land District, 50
- Milam Grove Methodist Church, 204
- Milam Guards, 42
- Milam Liberal Institute, 180
- Milam Lodge No. 125, K. P., 161
- Milam Republican, 160
- Milam Square, in San Antonio, 27
- Milam Transmission Company, 154
- Milano, Texas, 2, 68, 85, 86, 122, 167; farmers cooperative in, 147; gin association in, 92; home demonstration club at, 148; volunteer company, Spanish-American War, organized in, 108-09
- Milano Baptist Church, 191
- Milano Christian Church, 198
- Milano Junction, 89, 167, 191
- Milano Lodge No. 605, A.F. & A.M., 167
- Milano Methodist Church, 205
- Milano Producers Co-operative, 147
- Milano Telephone Exchange, 135
- Miller, Beady, 187
- Miller, Branch, 215
- Miller, Chamberlin, 83
- Miller, Emil, 168
- Miller, George, 186
- Miller, W. A., 84
- Millerton, Texas, 167-68
- Millican, Texas, 54
- Mills, John T., 47
- Mills, L. Roy, 126
- Mills brothers, 10n
- Mills County, 33
- Mineral crystals, 149
- Minerva, Texas, 146, 168, 193, 195; refinery at, 150
- Minerva Church of Christ, 196
- Minerva-Rockdale Field, 150
- M. I. P., 172
- Missions, 8-10; established in 1746, 8
- Mission Nuestra Señora de la Candelaria, 8, 9; located by Bolton on Cemetery Hill, 10
- Mission Nuestra Señora de los Dolores del Rio de San Xavier. *See* Mission San Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas
- Mission San Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas, 8-10

Mission San Francisco Xavier de los Tejas. *See* Mission San Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas
 Mission San Ildefonso, 8-10
 Mississippi, migration from, 17, 51, 70
 Missouri, migration from, 17, 51, 57
 Missouri Pacific Railroad, 118-19, 121, 122, 126, 152, 154, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 169, 175, 176
 Mitchell, C. S., 84
 Mitchell, Henry, railroad director, 90
 Mitchell, Lloyd, 138
 Mitchells Schoolhouse, Texas, 168
 Mitchum, W. E., 78
 Mlcak, Joseph P., 215
 Mockingbirds, 2
 Mode, Marvin, 218
 Moerbe, C. August, 199
 Moerbe, Edward E., 218
 Moerbe, H., 111
 Moerbe, John, 99
 Molina, Miguel, 112
 Monclova, 26
 Mondrick, Joseph, 212
 Monroe, Daniel, 37, 69; at Fort Griffin, 40; attacked by Indians, 38; named commissioner, 47, 48; sells Cameron township, 49; settlement of, 44; survey, 63, 159; trustee, Milam Liberal Institute, 180
 Monroe land controversy, 63
 Montgomery, Velma, 148
 Montgomery Ward, 122
 Monuments, 116; at Nashville, 168
 Moody, Isabelle, appointed district clerk, 168
 Moody, W. C., enters military service, 118
 Moore, A. W., 57
 Moore, C., 57
 Moore, J. B., 75n
 Moore, Joel, 28; elected justice of the peace, 35
 Moore, John, 58
 Moore, John A., 57
 Moore, Lewis, 38, 51
 Moore, Monta J., 90
 Moore, Morris, 39
 Moore, Westley, 45
 Moore, William, 19
 Moore, William D., 179
 Moreland, (Captain) Isaac N., 32
 Morgan, O. G., 192
 Morrell, Zachariah, 17, 19, 58, 189; cited, 19n; in Ranger service, 38
 Morrow, J. C. S., 87

Morrow, Thomas, 28
 Moser, _____, 126
 Mosquitoes, attempted control of, 140
 Mother's Study Club, 162
 Mound Prairie, Texas, 36
 Mount Herman Presbyterian Church, 209
 Mount Tabor Baptist Church, 194
 Mourning doves, 2
 Movie projectors, 133
 Moving picture shows, 143
 Mowdy, William, 176
 Muir, (Dr.) Andrew Forest, ix
 Muir, James A., 160, 171
 Mules, 56
 Mullen, _____, 192
 Mullinax, Lee H., 215
 Mumford, Sarah, 191
 Munor, M., 214
 Mundine Hotel, 139
 Municipal Defense Council, appointed in Cameron, 118
 Munitions, for Rangers, 38
 Murray, W. L., elected district clerk, 35
 Muscadine grapes, 2
 Muse, (Mrs.) Gene, 214
 Mustang grapes, 2; large stump of vine near Baileyville, 156
 Mustang horses, sought by Philip Nolan, 11
 Muster Out Roll, 1st Texas U. S. Volunteer Infantry, cited, 109
 Muster Out Roll, 4th Texas U. S. Volunteer Infantry, cited, 109
 Myer, Elizabeth Kentle, 69
 Myer, H. C., 114
 Myer, Mary, 212

N

Nabours, W. A., 78
 Nacogdoches, 11, 13, 18, 38
 Nance, John, 178
 Nashville, Tennessee, 13
 Nashville, Texas, 20, 31, 40, 50, 53, 168-69; 174-75, 182; abandoned, 32; as county seat, 34; colony, 117; county seat, 48; depopulated, 45; description, 19; election in, 28; establishment of, 19; incorporation of, 34; land records of, 24; marker erected at, 116; postal route to, 36; road to, 81; Sterling C. Robertson's body removed from, 117
 Natchitoches, Louisiana, 18
 National banks, 91-92

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- National banking act of 1863, 91
 National Geographic Magazine, cited, 99n
 National Youth Administration, 111; resurveys boundary between Milam and Williamson counties, 114
 Natural gas, discovered near Rockdale, 149
 Navasota River, 33; Yojuane Indians on, 6
 Naylor Publishing Company, ix, 1
 Nazarene, Church of, 208
 Nedell, Lewis, 108
 Negroes, band organized, 99; in Liberty Hill, 166; in Milam County, 72; in Oklahoma community, 169; in Sneed Chapel, 174; operate taxi companies, 119; population, 73, 110; school, 185
 Neher, J. G., 78
 Neibling, Frederick, 57, 178
 Neibling, Louisana, 57
 Neil, Clabe, killed by Indians, 40
 Neill, James, 205
 Nelson, Donald, 116
 Nelson, William F., survey, 157
 New Braunfels, Texas, 153
 New Columbus Bridge Company, 83
 New Hope Baptist Church, 194
 New Liberty Baptist Church, 193
 New Mexico, Milam County men in, 61-63
 New Orleans, Louisiana, 18; battle of, 13; Public Library, 71n
 New Province Baptist Church, 194
 New Salem, Texas, 169
 New Salem Baptist Church, 192
 New Salem Gospel Tabernacle, 201
 Newsom, W. M., 62
 Newspapers, in Burlington, 159; in Cameron, 160; in Milam County, 57; in Rockdale, 171; in Thorn-dale, 175
 New Testament, 163
 Newton, Roger T., 218
 Newton, Jr., (Dr.) W. R., 160
 Newton, Sr., (Dr.) W. R., 158; founds hospital, 160
 Newton, William Jeter, 219
 Newton County, railroad through, 90-91
 Newton Memorial Hospital, 160
 New York, migration from, 51, 58; Russell Sage Foundation of, 148
 New York and Texas Land Com-pany, 206
 Nightshade weed, 2
 Nile, Texas, 169
 Nolan, Philip, visits Milam County area, 11
 Nolans Creek, 11
 Nolte, O. C., 114
 North Carolina, migration from, 51
 North Elm, Texas, 169
 North Elm Baptist Church, 192
 North Elm Creek, 169
 Norton, N. L., 87
 Notary public, 67
 Novotny, Jr., Joe, 219
 Nunnally, J. D., 65

O

- O. E. S., in Gause, 164; in Jones Prairie, 165; in Milano, 167; in Thorndale, 175; in Rockdale, 171; in Yarrellton, 177
 Oak Hill, Texas, 169
 Oakhill Cemetery, 69, 97n, 117, 136, 188n
 Oak trees, Milam County varieties, 2
 Occupation tax, 106
 Oders, Watson, 57
 Oil mills, 145-46
 Oil Pull tractor, 122
 Oklahoma, Texas, 169
 Old Cemetery, 44, 70, 71
 Old Graball, 166, 169
 Oldham, Thomas, 43
 Old Milano, 167
 Olive, G. I., 62
 Oliver, Sam, 219
 Opposums, 2
 Orientals, in Milam County, 110
 Overton, James D., 202
 Owens Refining Company, 150
 Owls, 2
 Oxen, 56
 Oxford City, Texas, 99-100, 169
 Oxsheer, Fount, first to use wire fences, 176
 Oxsheer, William Wilson, gives land to church, 190; moves to Milam County, 44; obtains Milam County records from Burleson, 48; recollections of, 55n, 202; sub-scribes to courthouse construction, 78

P

- Paden, W. D., 209
 Paden, W. F., 136
 Paeser, Ernest, 107
 Page, Buddy, 173

INDEX

- Pageant, at Cameron centennial, 120
 Palmer, Ed, 210
 Palo Pinto County, 33
 Panic of 1819, 17
 Pardo, ———, 193
 Parent-Teacher Associations, 148;
 in Buckholts, 158; in Marak, 166;
 in Rockdale, 172; in San Gabriel,
 173; in Sharp, 174
 Parham, Charles F., 208
 Parker, Cynthia Ann, capture of, 37
 Parker, James W., 28; delegate to
 Consultation 21
 Parker, John W., 18
 Parker, Joseph A., 24
 Parker, J. Wise, 82
 Parker, Silas, elected commissioner
 to organize militia, 23
 Parker County, 33
 Parker family, 18
 Parker's fort, 32-33
 Parking meters, 124-35; in Rockdale,
 154
 Parochial schools, 188-89
 Patents, 58n
 Patrons of Husbandry, establish-
 ment of, 93
 Paul, T. H., 152
 Paul Mallie Coal Company, 151
 Pauly Jail Building Company, 81
 Peace Lutheran Church, 198-99
 Pearl Harbor, 118
 Pease, (Governor) Elisha Marshall,
 50-51
 Pecan trees, 2
 Peebles, Robert, 24
 Peebles & Dyer, letter to, 25
 Peeler, (Reverend) James, 105, 158,
 160, 166
 Peets, Jr., George H., 219
 Pee Wee football team, 164
 Peña, José Antonio de, 15
 Penn, W. E., 191
 Pennsylvania, migration from, 17,
 57
 Pensions, Confederate, 92
 Penvel, Cassius, C., 178
 Peoples, Tom, 90
 Peoples Party, 94
 Perch, 2
 Perkins Sand and Gravel Company,
 149
 Permanent Council, 22-28
 Perry, ———, cited, 68n, 107n, 150n,
 151n, 152n, 154n
 Perry, A. B., 179
 Perry, Albert G., candidate for dele-
 gate to Convention of 1846, 28;
 member of Permanent Council, 22
 Perry, Albert W., delegate to Consul-
 tation, 21
 Perry, Alvin G., in Populist move-
 ment, 94
 Perry, Andrew Preston, 172
 Perry, George Sessions, 124, 154, 169;
 biographical sketch of, 172-73;
 cited, 68n, 85n, 87n, 107n, 150n,
 151n, 152n, 154n
 Perry, James Samuel, 67, 88, 101
 Perrys House, Texas, 169
 Pest house, established for yellow
 fever victims, 104
 Pettibone, Texas, 169
 Petroleum, 175
 Phelps, William Walter, 86
 Phillips, E. B., 152
 Phillips, Zack, 52
 Phillips Hotel, 78
 Phipps School, 192
 Phlox, 1
 Photographic studio, early, in Rock-
 dale, 88
 Pierce Lodge No. 144, 71
 Pierson, John Goodloe Warren, 15,
 19, 21, 22, 23, 28
 Pike County, Alabama, migration
 from, 71
 Pilgrims Rest Missionary Baptist
 Church, 192
 Pilot Knob Valley, Indian fight at,
 43
 Pinball machines, 143
 Pin Oak, Texas, 169
 Pipeline, 154
 Placek, Bill, 214
 Placek, Joe, 214
 Placek, Walter, 212
 Pleasant Grove, Texas, 169
 Pleasant Grove Baptist Church, 191
 Pleasant Grove Methodist Church,
 204
 Pleasant Hill, Texas, 169
 Pleasant Hill (Methodist Circuit),
 207
 Pleasure and Profit Club, 162
 Plummer, Luther T. H., 28
 Plummer, William, 79
 Poage, (Representative) W. R., 153
 Podpurna Jetnota Ceska Moravskych
 Brati of North America, 112
 Police, special, 67
 Politics, in Milam County, 93-96
 Polk County, railroad through, 90,
 91
 Polly, ———, cited, 61n

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Polnick, August, 99
 Pond Creek, 37
 Poolrooms, 143
 Pope, (Dr.) Thomas A., 67, 90, 160
 Poppy, white, 1
 Population, of Cameron, 111, 159; of Cross Roads, 163; of Gause, 164; of Hanover, 165; of Jones Prairie, 165; of Maysfield, 167; of Milam County, 55, 110; of Milano, 167; of Minerva, 168; of Nashville, 168; of Pettibone, 169; of Port Sullivan, 170; of Rockdale, 111, 154, 170, 172; of Sharp, 174; of Tracy, 175; of Yarrelton, 177; school, 56
 Populist Party, 94, 95, 171
 Porter, Dorothy, 148
 Porter, Frank, 137, 138
 Porter, John W., 45, 69
 Porter, L. H., 127
 Port Sullivan, Belton and North-western Railroad Co., 83
 Port Sullivan, Texas, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 64, 71, 75, 81, 82, 90, 157, 167, 170; marker erected at, 116; Mexican cemetery in, 112; population of in 1870, 72; railroad through, 84; teachers in, 182; townsite laid out, 55
 Port Sullivan Baptist Church, 191
 Port Sullivan Male and Female College, 180
 Port Sullivan Methodist Church, 203-04, 207-08
 Port Sullivan Missionary Baptist Church, 193
 Posival, Del, 219
 'Possum, Jeff Kemp eats, 97
 Postal service, 35-36, 53
 Post Oak Baptist Church, 194
 Post Oaks, 2
 Post Office Department, 167, 175
 Post Offices, in Milam County, 53
 Potatoes, 56
 Poultry, 158
 Powers, Elijah, 28, 179
 Pratt, H. D., 151
 Presbyterian Church, in Milam County, 209-10; in Rockdale, 170; Jefferson Davis memorial service in, 68; Mexican, 112
 Presidio San Francisco Xavier, establishment of, 9
 Presidio of Nuestra Señora de Loreta, 9
 Presidio of Nuestra Señora del Pilar de los Adaes, 9
 Pressley, (Reverend) Colvin, 165
 Price, F. L., 87
 Prichard, J. S., 155
 Prickly ash, 2
 Priddy, W. L., 193
 Primitive Baptist Church, 194
 Primrose, evening, 1
 Princeton University, 179
 Pritchett, (Mrs.) _____, ix
 Probate Minutes of Milam County, cited, 137n, 178n, 187n
 Progressive Baptist Church, 194
 Progressive Christian Church, 198
 Prohibition, 105, 142-43, 163; in Sharp, 174; requested by First Baptist Church, 119
 Prohibitionist Party, 94
 Prospect, Texas, 170
 Protestant Episcopal Church, in Milam County, 210-11
 Providena Baptist Church, 193
 Providence Baptist Church, 194
 Pruett, (Mrs.) H. H., 192n
 Pruss, John, 81
 Public works, 111, 114
 Public Works Administration, 115, 131
 Pugh, (Mrs.) Marvin, 214
 Puterbaugh, J. G., 152-53
- Q
- Quail, 2
 Quarantine, 104-05, 141
 Quin, Clinton Simon, 211
- R
- Rabago y Terán, (Captain) Felipe, 9, 10
 Rabbits, 2
 Rabies, 141; among foxes, 142; vaccination against required, 140
 Racoons, 2
 Radio, 143-44, 148
 Railroad Commission, 91, 91n, 150n
 Railroads, 53-54, 121, 154-55; construction described, 86; construction in Milam County, 83-92, 152-53, 154; employees injured, 87; first in Milam County, 85; regulation of, 95; support bridges, 83; turntable described, 87; narrow gauge, 84; wooden, 84
 Rainfall, 3-4
 Rainy seasons, 5
 Ralston, J. M., 90, 95, 128
 Ramón, Domingo, 3, 7n; crosses

- Brushy Creek, 5; leads expedition across Texas, 7
- Ramsdell, Charles W., 1
- Rancheria Grande Indians, 6, 7n, 8; request mission on San Gabriel River, 7
- Ranches, 58
- Randolph, John M., 78
- Raney, J. R., 74n
- Rangers 141; on upper Brazos, 38
- Rather, W. S., 84
- Rationing, in World War II, 118
- Rats, 140
- Reagen, Asbery, 74n
- Reconstruction, 64-65, 69; collapse of school system during, 184
- Reconstruction Convention, 91
- Reconstruction Finance Corporation, 129
- Reconstruction Letters, County Officers, cited, 67n
- Record*, published in Burlington, 159
- Records building, proposed, 115
- Recreation, 148
- Redbud, 2
- Red Cross, 157, 162; in Duncan, 163; in Forest Grove, 164; in Friendship, 164; in Hamilton, 164; in Harmony, 165; in Liberty Hill, 166; in Milano, 167; in Minerva, 168; in Pleasant Hill, 169; in Rockdale, 171-72; in Salty, 173; in Sandy Creek, 174; in San Gabriel, 173; in Tracy, 175
- Red River, Milam on, 26
- Redville Gin Company, 145
- Reed, _____, killed by Indians, 20
- Reed, Jefferson, 19; in Texas army, 31-32
- Reed, S. G., cited, 89n
- Reed, William, 19; in Texas army, 31-32
- Reese, J. C., 187
- Refley, Henry M., 120
- Refrigerators, 148
- Rehabilitation and Relief Commission, 114
- Reicher, Louis J., 212
- Reichert, Ben F., 160
- Reid, F. F., 186
- Reid, John C., 157
- Reid, William E., 109
- Reimer, Charles A., 219
- Religion, in Milam County, 189-214
- Reminiscences of Burleson County*, 1
- Renick, M. H., 209
- Reporter*, published in Rockdale, 171
- Reporter and Messenger*, published in Rockdale, 171
- Reptiles, in Milam County, 2
- Republicans, 66, 68
- Rester, John, 191
- Reyes, Roy, 219
- Reynolds, (General) Joseph Jones, 65
- Rhodes, _____, 37
- Rice, Benjamin F., 51
- Rice, J. P., 65
- Rice, Porter, 65
- Rice, Texas, 170
- Rice Institute, 53n
- Rices Schoolhouse, Texas, 170
- Richards Clinic and Hospital, 172
- Richardson, Stephen, 75n
- Richter, Joe, 139
- Richter Transfer Company, 119
- Riebe, _____, 99
- Right-of-way, oil wells drilled on county road, 150
- Ringgold, (Mrs.) Etta W., 148
- Riparian rights, 127
- Rio Grande, 18; Domingo Ramón's expedition from, 7
- Rischar, (Dr.) Eduard, 160, 212
- Rischar, R. N., Rose, 160, 162
- Rischar, Memorial Hospital, 160
- Rising Sun Lodge, A. F. & A. Y. M., in Rockdale, 171
- Rister, John, 192
- Ritchie, V. S., 62
- Rivera, José M., 219
- Rivera, Pedro de, 4
- Roads, from Falls of Brazos to Three Forks, 39; in Milam County, 80-81; tax for improvement of, 122
- Robbins, C. V., 153
- Robbins, Kathryn, cited, 80n
- Robeline, Louisiana, mission site near, 9
- Roberts, Charles N., 158
- Roberts, Willie A., 215
- Robertson, Elijah Sterling Clack, 31, 60, 83, 84
- Robertson, (Dr.) Felix, 12
- Robertson, Henry V., 31
- Robertson, James R., 31
- Robertson, Jonathon F., 31
- Robertson, J. T., 75n
- Robertson, J. W., 81
- Robertson, Rachel, 183n
- Robertson, R. P., 183n
- Robertson, Sarah, 31

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Robertson, Sterling Clack, 12, 15n, 28, 32, 36, 38, 81; at Convention of 1836, 30; body removed to State Cemetery, 117, 169; death of, 31; organizes colonising company, 13; survey, 63
- Robertson's Colony, 69; character of migration to, 17; confirmation of, 14; history of, 12-20; roads to, 18; records of, 24-25; reinstated, 16
- Robertson County, 31, 71, 84, 141; created from Milam, 33, 34; railroad through, 90; study of, 1
- Robinson, Ezekiel, 37
- Robinson, Monroe, 163
- Robison, C. F., 200
- Rockdale, Texas, 68, 77, 81, 83, 86, 87, 107, 108, 120, 122, 191, 213; airport in, 127; banks in, 92; boom in, 154; buses through, 125; cemetery in, 136; citizens of appointed to County Board of Welfare and Employment, 114; city government in, 171; clubs in, 172; cotton warehouse in, 145; description of, 170; electric power in, 132; establishment of, 85; fairs in, 147; fire department in, 139; fire in, 139; fraternal organizations in, 171; gas near, 149; growth of, 88; hospital in, 172; incorporation of, 89; in county seat election, 77-78; installs parking meters, 125; Jews in, 98; lignite near, 106, 152, 153; naming of, 88; newspapers in, 171; newspaper moved to, 160; oil mill in, 145-46; population of, 73, 111; railroad to, 85; records of, vii; S. A. & A. P. division headquarters moved from, 121; schools in, 186; sewing rooms in, closed, 114; street paving in, 124; telephones in, 134; utilities in, 100-01
- Rockdale Art League, 172
- Rockdale Assembly of God, 200
- Rockdale Bank, 88
- Rockdale Baptist Church, 191
- Rockdale Chamber of Commerce, 171
- Rockdale Chapter, O. E. S., 167, 171
- Rockdale Christian Church, 198
- Rockdale Church of Christ, 196
- Rockdale Coal Company, 152
- Rockdale Consolidated Coal Company, 152
- Rockdale Farmers Fair Association, 248
- 147
- Rockdale Flying Club, 127
- Rockdale Garden Club, 172
- Rockdale Improvement Company, 100-01, 132
- Rockdale Lignite Company, 151
- Rockdale Lodge, No. 231, I. O. O. F., 171
- Rockdale Lodge No. 414, A. F. & A. M., 171
- Rockdale Messenger, 171
- Rockdale Mining and Manufacturing Company, 107
- Rockdale Oil Company, 149
- Rockdale Oil Mill, Inc., 145-46
- Rockdale Presbyterian Church, 209
- Rockdale, Sandow and Southern Railroad Company, 152, 154, 155, 166, 174
- Rockdale State Bank, 116; chartered, 92
- Rockdale Water and Light Company, 132
- Rocky District Farmers Union, 146
- Rodeo, 120
- Rodriguez, Fernando, 15
- Rodriguez, Juan. *See* El Cuilón
- Rogers, ———, county judge, 78
- Rogers, ———, 80
- Rogers, Harry, 126
- Rogers, Jefferson Carroll, 59, 65, 78, 97
- Rogers, Lina, 96-97
- Rogers, (Mrs.) Marta, 77n
- Rogers, Texas, 123
- Roman Catholic Church, 98, 113; in Milam County, 211-14; in Rockdale, 170
- Roosevelt, Franklin D., 143
- Rooter plow, 122
- Rosebud Baptist Church, 193
- Ross, Ernest, Jr., 219
- Ross, Shapley Prince, 17, 43, 44, 47, 52n
- Rotary Club, 117, 161
- Roth, Carl, 199
- Round Rock, Texas, 87, 88
- Rowlett, H. E., 151
- Rucker, L. P., 210
- Ruiz, Francisco, 19, 112; litigation of heirs, 41n; survey, 117
- Ruiz, José Francisco, 15
- Runaway Scrape, described, 32-33, 37, 39
- Runoff, of the Brazos, 4
- Rusk, Thomas Jefferson, 36
- Russell, A. F., 190
- Russell Sage Foundation, 148

Russell, Winfred R., 219
 Rust, William M., 60
 Ruzicka, Vince A., 219
 Ryan, G. M., 152

S

S.A. & A.P. [railroad], 103, 121, 156;
 flood damage, 1915, 3
 Sabine River, 11, 90, 91
 Sadler, 159
 Sage, C. C., 62
 Salac, Joe V., 215
 Salado, battle of, 50
 Salado River, source of Little River, 4
 Salem, Texas, 173
 Salem Methodist Church, 202
 Salem Road, in Cameron, cemetery
 on, 112
 Saloons, in Milano, 167; used as
 church, 158
 Saltillo, Mexico, 26
 Salty, Texas, 173
 Salty Creek, 173
 Sample, J. N., 52
 Sampson, (Mrs.) T. G., 136
 Sam Tyson Chapter No. 18, Dis-
 abled American Veterans, 161
 San Andres, Texas, 47, 53, 59, 173
 San Andres River, 4, 5, 173. *See also*
 Little River
 San Andres Masonic Lodge, 190
 San Andres Light Horse Co., 59
 San Andres Lodge, 203
 San Andres Lodge No. 107, A. F.
 & A. M., 161
 San Andres Lodge No. 170, 161
 San Antonio, Texas, 8, 11, 18, 131;
 attacked by Milam, 27; occupied
 by Texas army, 21; quarantine
 against travelers from, 140
 S. A. and A. P. Railway Co., 89
 San Antonio & Mexican Gulf R.R.
 Co., 183
 San Antonio Briquette and Coal
 Company, 151
 San Antonio Power and Light, lig-
 nite sold to, 153
 San Antonio Public Service, lignite
 sold to, 153
 San Antonio-Nacogdoches road, 11,
 46
 San Antonio road, 12, 18, 46
 Sanches, José David, 15
 Sand, 164
 Sand Grove, Texas, 173
 Sandow, Texas, 164, 173-74; lignite
 at, 152-53

Sandow Lignite Company, 152
 Sandow Water Co., 153
 Sanders, (Captain) _____, 60
 Sanders, H. B., 193
 Sanders, Minerva Adeline, 168
 Sanders, S. W., 74n, 75n
 Sanders, Virginia, ix
 Sandy Creek, Texas, 174, 191
 Sandy Creek, 174
 Sandy Creek Baptist Church, 191
 Sandy Creek Church of Christ, 195
 San Felipe de Austin, 22
 San Francisco Xavier, early name
 of San Gabriel River, 4
 San Gabriel, Texas, 43, 53, 163, 165,
 173, 182; gin at, 145; mission
 sites near, 8; smallpox in, 104
 San Gabriel Baptist Church, 191
 San Gabriel Bridge Company, 82
 San Gabriel Christian Church, 197
 San Gabriel County, proposed, 52
 San Gabriel Mission. *See* Mission
 San Francisco Xavier de Horca-
 sitas
 San Gabriel River, 154, 173; con-
 fluence with Brushy Creek, 5;
 crossed by Domingo Ramón, 7;
 early history of, 4; flood of 1921,
 3; Kolbs Mill on, 165; runoff
 figures, 5; sources of, 4; tributary
 of Brazos, 3; Yojuane Indians re-
 quest mission on, 6
 San Jacinto, Battle of, 69; Milam
 County men in, 32
 San Jacinto County, proposed rail-
 road through, 91
 San Marcos River, mission and pre-
 sidio of San Xavier moved to, 10
 San Saba River, Apache Indians on,
 8
 Sansom, Loyd, 204
 Santa Anna, 21
 Santa Fe Railroad, 83, 96, 106, 121
 San Xavier Mission. *See* Mission San
 Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas
 San Xavier River. *See* San Gabriel
 River
 Sapp, M. C., 187
 Sarahville, Texas, 18, 34, 40
 Sara McCalla Chapter, Daughters
 of the American Revolution, 117,
 161
 Saturday Evening Post, 154; cited,
 107, 154n
 Sawmill, 58, 159, 163
 Sawyer, Lemuel, 67
 Scarbrough, E. M., 207; clerk in
 Rockdale store, 88

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Scarbrough and Hicks, 88
 Schawe, A., 151
 Scheer, Wesley A., 219
 Schiller, Laurence Cornelius, 219
 Schiller, Milton, 161
 Schiller, Oscar, 139
 Schoen, ———, cited, 32n, 35n, 117n
 Schools, 120, 163; C. H. Yoe high school, 112; in Cameron, enlarged, 114; in Milam County, 178-88; in Port Sullivan, 170; in Rockdale, 170; in Sharp, 174; system established, 181
 School buses, 165
 Schrock, John, 163
 Schroeder, Ewald E., 219
 Schwab, Frank, 111
 Schwarz, William, 175
 Scissortails, 2
 Scotland, migration from, 51; Clan Cameron in, 117
 Scott, J. E., 19
 Scott, John, 88
 Scrap Book Club, 172
 Screech owls, 2
 Sealy, George, 89
 Sealy, John, 89
 Seaman, Eugene Cecil, 211
 Sears & Roebuck, 121-22
 Seaton, James, 215
 Sebek, John William, 219
 Secretary of State, Office of, 93n, 139n, 147n; records of, vii
 Secession, opposition to, 59
 Secession Convention, Milam County men in, 59
 Sefcik, Frank W., 215
 Sefcik, William L., 215
 Seidler, Frank, 112
 Sellards, E. H., 130
 Serbin, Texas, Wends move from, 99
 Sessions, C. M., 152
 Settlement, reasons for, 17
 Sewage systems, 135-36
 Sewell, W. A., 59
 Sewing machines, 61
 Sewing rooms, 114
 Shackelford, M. B., 37
 Shackelford County, created from Milam, 33
 Shadburne, William E., 51
 Shadburne's Hotel, in Cameron, 51
 Shaffer, J. A., 87
 Sharp, James, 158
 Sharp, W. F., 75n
 Sharp, (Dr.) W. F., 174
 Sharp, Sr., W. F., 201
 Sharp, Texas, 135, 174, 200, 205
 Sharp Presbyterian Church, 209
 Sharp's Bluff, 82
 Sharpe, R. E., 139
 Shaw, (Dr.) Edward N., 104-05; joins Spanish-American War volunteer company, 109
 Shaw, James, 45; appointed chief justice, 35
 Sheep, 56, 59
 Sheffield, O. V., 219
 Shephard, Sandy, 216
 Shepherd, Tubbs and Shepherd, 64
 Sheppard, S. R., 84
 Sheriff, 66
 Sherman, Silas, 57
 Shields, Billy, 175
 Shields Gin, Texas, 174
 Shreveport, Louisiana, 26; James J. Jeffries, Jr., dies at, 71
 Shryver, A. C., 108
 Shuemate, James T., 219
 Sibley, Harry Hopkins, 61
 Sibley's Brigade, defeated, 63
 Siege of Bexar, 26
 Sikes Mining and Manufacturing Company, 107
 Silesia, Austria, 112
 Silver City, Texas, 174
 Silversmith, 159
 Simmons, Jr., Lee, 219
 Simms, Texas, 175
 Simons, Leo H., 199, 199n
 Simon and George Memorial Hall, 212
 Simpich, Frederick, cited, 99n
 Sinmons, W. T., 84
 Sipe Springs, Texas, 174
 Sisters of Charity of the Incarnate Word, 160, 213
 Sisters of Divine Providence, 213
 Sisters of the Mysterious Ten, 161
 Six Mile, Texas, 174
 Six Mile Creek, 174
 Sixteenth Census of the United States, cited, in, 110n, 111n
 Skunks, 2
 Slater, Stephen, 65
 Slaves, 57, 70, 166; emancipation of, 64; females dig well, 165
 Slavery, in Milam County, 57-58
 Slocumb, S. B., 82
 Small, W. A., 182
 Smallpox, epidemic among Indians, 9-10; epidemic in Robertson County, 104-05
 Smith, (Captain) A. J., killed by Indians, 43

INDEX

- Smith, C. R., 75, 78
 Smith, Dickens D., 51
 Smith, D. S. H., 86, 87n
 Smith, D. W., 130
 Smith, Francis, letter cited, 16n;
 trading post of, 16
 Smith, Fred, 200
 Smith, G. R., 181
 Smith, Henry, 22
 Smith, Jay Warren, 219
 Smith, J. N., 201
 Smith, John D., 28
 Smith, Niles F., 28, 204
 Smith, Oxsheer, ix
 Smith, Ralph A., cited, 93n
 Smith, Reuben, 65
 Smith, Sam, 156
 Smith, Sterrett, killed by Indians,
 40
 Smith, Wagner, 57
 Smith, William, 19, 37; shot by In-
 dians, 38
 Smith, William H., 28
 Smithland, Texas, 156, 174
 Smithwick, Noah, cited, 10n; found
 mission sites, 10
 Smyrna, Texas, 174, 189
 Snakes, 2
 Sneed, George K., 51
 Sneed, Alexander W., 59, 60, 65
 Sneed family, 165, 174
 Sneed, J. P., 204
 Sneed Chapel, Texas, 174
 Socialist Party, 94
 Society of Frohsin, 159
 Soils, in Milam County, 2
 Soil Survey of Milam County, cited
 2n
 Soller, Charles, 114
 Somerville County, 182; created from
 Milam, 33
 Sons of Herman, 159
 South Carolina, migration from, 51,
 52, 58
 South Elm, Texas, 174
 South Elm Baptist Church, 193
 South Elm Creek, 174
 Southern Baptist Association, 191
 Southern Contracting Company, 123
 Southern Pacific Railroad, 84
 Southern Round Bale Press Com-
 pany, 145
 Southern Telephone and Telegraph
 Company, 134
 Southern Trans-Continental R. R.,
 84
 Southwestern Bell Telephone Com-
 pany, 134
 Southwestern Historical Quarterly,
 cited, 16n, 17n, 18n, 35n, 36n,
 38n, 39n, 41n, 42n, 43n, 44n, 45n,
 46n, 55n, 72n
 Southwestern States Telephone Com-
 pany, 134-35
 Southwestern Telegraph and Tele-
 phone Company, 134
 Southwestern University, 96, 179
 Southwest Telephone Company, 134
 Sowell, Andrew Jackson, cited, 19n,
 20n, 33n, 40n
 Sowell, William A., 65
 Spain, 10
 Spanish-American War, Milam
 County volunteers in, 108-09
 Spanish Civil War, 10
 Spanish explorers, 3-5, 7-8
 Spanish missions. *See* Missions
 Sparks, J. P., 151
 Sparrows, 2
 Special police, 67
 Spencer, A. F., 65
 Spindletop, 149
 Spiritualist Church, 214
 Splawn, Texas, 174
 Spradley, 193
 Spreading adders, 2
 Springer, William I, shooting of, 62
 Squirrels, 2
 Stadler, (Dr.) William, appointed
 health officer, 104
 Stallcup, Howard K., 219
 Stalworth, Annie, 144
 Stamper, Robert D., 215
 Standard Lignite Company, 151
 Standifer, Isaac, 48
 Standifer, L. P., 18
 St. Andrews River, early name for
 Brushy Creek, 5
 Star Gin Association, 92
 Star of the South Ark No. 50, Ame-
 rican Knights of Liberty, 161
 State banks, 92
 State Board of Health, 140, 141
 State Cemetery, Milam County men
 reinterred in, 116, 117, 169
 State Exposition, 148
 State Fair, 148
 State Firemens Convention, 139
 State Health Department, 128, 131
 State Highway Commission, 122,
 123
 State police, 67
 St. Clair, Lawrence Ward, thesis by,
 mentioned, 1
 St. Denis, Louis Juchereau, 5, 7
 Steamboats, 54-55

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Stedman, H.H., 120
 St. Edward's Hospital, 160
 Steele, Claborn A., 219
 Steele, William H., 20; arrest ordered, 25; letter from, 25; letter to, 24; refuses to deliver records, 24
 Steel mill, 39
 Stephens, John J., 151
 Stephens Chapel Baptist Church, 194
 Stephens County, created from Milam, 33
 Stephenson, W. P., 160
 Sterling, Texas, 71
 Stevens, John W., 192
 Stevens, Wesley, 138
 Stevenson, (Governor) Coke, gives address, 120
 Stevenson, (Captain) Robert, at battle of San Jacinto, 32
 Stewart, William, survey, 107
 St. Helena Parish, Louisiana, 96
 Stickney, E. L., 40
 Stiles, F. E., 131
 Stiles Compress Company, 145
 Stinnett, (Captain) ———, 60
 St. James Evangelical Reformed Church, 198
 St. John's German Evangelical Church, 199
 St. John's Lutheran Church, 199
 St. Joseph's Catholic Church, 213
 St. Louis, Missouri, 96
 St. Michael's Catholic Church, 213
 Stockade, description of, 39
 Stock market collapse, results of, 113
 Stockton v. Montgomery, 47
 Stolte, Fritz, 107
 Stone, Charles W., 182, 210
 Stonewall County, 33
 Storm, Oliver P., 108
 Story, Aubrey, 216
 Story, N. H., 58
 Stowe and Wilmerding Co., 88
 St. Paul's German Evangelical Church, 198
 St. Paul's Lodge No. 177, A. F. & A. M., 71, 167, 170
 Strange, Bertha Faye, 148
 Street lights, in Cameron, 132; in Thorndale, 133
 Streetman, B., 83, 190
 Streetman, Sam, 90
 Streetman, (Mrs.) W. B., 61
 Streetman, William B., 74n, 78, 203
 Stringer, Graham Hugh, 219
 Stringtown, Texas, 174
 Strip mining, 152
 St. Romain, Lillian, book by, mentioned, 1
 Strum, Ben, 138
 St. Thomas Episcopal Church, 211
 Stuck, Mary Eleanor, cited, 13n
 Sugar Loaf Mountain, 20
 Sugar Loaf Mountain, Texas, 174
 Sullivan, Augustus W., 48, 55, 55n, 170; in Texas army, 31; survey, 164
 Sullivan, Dennis, freedman, 64
 Sullivan, Giles O., 44
 Sullivan, John, man killed by, 44
 Sumac, 2
 Summit, Texas, 174
 Sumner, E. E., 86
 Sunflower, 1
 Surveying, 45, 114; early Milam County, 19, in Milam County, 41-42
 Sutton, M. C., 209
 Swancoat, R. J., 106
 Swedenborgian community, 164; settlers move to Hanover, Texas, 99
 Sweet potatoes, 72
 Swift, C. G., 120
 Swine, 56
 Swisher, John Milton, at battle of San Jacinto, 32
 Sybert, William Carroll, 65, 158, 182

T

- T. & N. O. [railroad], 156, 158, 159, 165, 168, 174
 Tahin, (Captain) ———, 60
 Talbott, M., 175
 Talbott Ridge, Texas, 141, 174-75
 Tandy, Raif A., 19
 Tanglewood Christian Church, 197
 Taylor, ———, attacked by Indians, 20; killed in Alamo, 31
 Taylor, John, 47
 Taylor (Mrs.) S. W., 148
 Taylor, Texas, record rainfall at, 4; water hauled to Thorndale from, 131
 Taylor County, smallpox in, 104
 Tax, advalorem, 74; special, court-house, 76-77; exemptions, 76
 Taxicabs, in World War II, 119; in Rockdale, 154
 Teachers, in Milam County, 178-88
 Teal, John, 28
Telegraph and Texas Register, cited, 5n, 20n
 Telegraph lines, 87, 103
 Telephones, 134-35, 174

INDEX

- Temperatures, in Milam County, 5
 Temple, B. M., 167
 Temple, Texas, 42, 127, 144, 148, 167
 Tennessee, migration from, 17, 52, 70; Texas Association of Davidson County in, 11-12
 Tennessean Road, 18
 Tenney, L., 210
 Tenoxtitlan, 13, 15, 18, 28; abandoned, 16; postal route through, 36
 Tenth Census, cited, 97n
 Tempera, Frank M., 219
 Terral, E. Y., 137
 Terrell, A. W., 81
 Terrell, B. H., 160
 Terrell, J. C., 184
 Terrell Election Law, 185
 Terrell Heights Addition, 194
 Terry, J. L., 77n
 Terry, J. S., 65
 Terry, Stephen D., 219
 Texas Association of Davidson County, Tennessee, 12-13
 Texas A. & M., 153
 Texas Almanac, cited, 2n, 4n, 5n, 110n, 113n, 123n, 127n, 145n, 146n, 150n
 Texas and New Orleans Railroad, 121, 154-55. *See also* T.&N.O.
 Texas and Pacific Railroad, 84, 85
 Texas Briquette and Coal Company, 107
 Texas Broncho, published in Cameron, 160
 Texas Centennial, 116
 Texas Centennial Celebrations, 55n 168
 Texas Cowl Company, 152
 Texas Cooking Oil Company, 146
 Texas fever, 141
 Texas Gravel Company, 149
 Texas Historical Records Survey, 34n
 Texas Lancers, 60
 Texas Land Company, 85
 Texas-Louisiana Power Company, 129
 Texas Parade, cited, 151n, 154n
 Texas Power and Light Company, 132, 133, 154
 Texas Public Utilities Company, 129
 Texas Railroad Commission, 153.
 See also Railroad Commission
 Texas Revolution, causes, 21; Milam County during, 31ff
 Texas State Employment Service, 114
 Texas State Gazette, cited, 59n
 Texas State Historical Association, 1
 Texas Telephone Company, 135
 Texas Timber and Prairie Railroad, 84
 Texas University, planned in Milam County, 179
 Texas Wesleyan Banner, 202
 Textia, Texas, name proposed, 36
 Theatres, 143, 159
 Thomas, Monta, 138
 Thomas, O. J., 188
 Thomas High School, 188
 Thomas & Ratliff Co., 123
 Thomson, ———, 58
 Thompson, Alexander, 14, 18, 22, 26, 28, 201; delegate to Consultation, 21; executor of Robertson's will, 31; member of Permanent Council, 22; offers land for capitol, 36; organizes colonizing company, 13
 Thompson, Empson, 39
 Thompson, J. F., 185
 Thompson, Jesse, appointed County Veterans Service Officer, 120
 Thompson, John, 44
 Thompson, Lee, 216
 Thompson, William, 44
 Thompson, William D., 31, 47, 48; elected county clerk, 35
 Thompson Milk Products Company, 146
 Thorn, published in Thorndale, 175
 Thorndale, Texas, 86, 93, 114, 118-19, 121, 122, 193; bank in, 92; buses through, 125; city government buys war bonds, 118; compress in, 145; description of, 175; electric power in, 132-33; fire department in, 139; German organization in, 111; gin at, 145; mineral production in, 149; natural gas in, 136; oil mills in, 146; public works in, 113-14; records of, vii; smallpox in, 104; telephones in, 134-35; water supply in, 130-31; Wends settle in, 98
 Thorndale Baptist Church, 192
 Thorndale City Council, 126, 133; accepts water system, 131; minutes of cited, 114n, 118n, 119n, 121n, 126n, 131n, 132n, 133n, 135n, 136n, 139n
 Thorndale Fishing Club, 144

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- Thorndale Independent School District, 186
 Thorndale Lodge No. 978, A.F. & A.M., 175
 Thorndale Methodist Church, 206
 Thorndale Oil & Gas Company, 150
 Thorndale Oil Mill Company, 146
 Thorndale State Bank, 92, 199
 Thorndale Telephone Exchange, 134
 Thorndale Water and Light Company, 133
 Three Arts Club, 162
 Three Forks of Little River, fort at, 39
 Throckmorton, (Governor) James Webb, 51
 Throckmorton County, 33
 Thursday Reading Club, 172
 Tickanwatic. *See* Tonkawa
 Ticks, 141
 Timber, in Milam County, 2
Time-Democrat, cited, 71n
 Tindall, Thomas, 81
 Tobacco, 16
 Tokowohono, Indian name for Brazos, 3
 Tom and Jerry, 138
 Tomato clubs, 148
 Tomatoes, 167
 Tomek, Jerry Frank, 219
 Tonkawa Indians, 6, 7, 20, 37
 Tonkawan confederacy, member tribes in Milam County, 6
 Tonkaweya. *See* Tonkawa
 Touchstone, J. A., 195
 Tous, (Reverend) Gabriel, 10
 Townsend, W. P., 60
 Tracy, Nat, 175
 Tracy, Texas, 127, 174, 175, 198, 204; gin at, 145
 Tracy Gin, 145
 Tracy-Maysfield Oil and Gas Company, 150
 Tracy Methodist Church, 206
 Tracy Oil and Gas Company, 150
 Tracy Rising Star Baptist Church, 195
 Trade articles, 16
 Trading post, on Little River, 16
 Trammel's Trace, 18
 Transient labor camp, 127
 Treasury Department, 92n
 Trespacios, José Felix, 26
 Trigg, (Mrs.) Edna W., 147
 Triggs, Alex., 138
 Triggs, (Mrs.) W. O., 186
 Trinidad, La, 3
 Trinidad, Texas, 153
 Trinity, Cameron and Western Railroad Company, 90; bankrupt, 91
 Trinity County, railroad through, 90
 Trinity River, 90; upper, emigrants from, 50
 Trinity River Association, 189, 189n
 Truck farming, 144, 165, 167
 Truck Growers Association, 165
 Trude, J., 28
 Turner, Miles F., 182
 Turnham, Josie Joplin, 44, 48, 180
 Turnham-McCown Cemetery, 82
 "Turn Texas Loose," 95
 Turkeys, wild, 173
 Turlville, W., 182
 Tuttle, R. M., 210
 Twels, Louise, 57
 Twentieth Judicial District, board of medical examiners of, 68
 Two Mile, Texas, 175
 Two Mile Creek, 175
 Tyler, George W., affidavit of, 38n; book by, 1
 Tyler, O. T., 37
 Tyler County, railroad through, 90, 91
 Typhoid fever, 109, 128, 140
 Typhus, 140
 Tyson, James S., 219
 Tyson, N. B., 64n

U

- Ulicnik, Walter J., 219
 Ulrich, George, Estate of, 112
 Union Baptist Church, 192
 Union Cotton Yard, 93
 Union Hall, 108
 Union Ridge Baptist Church, 192
 Unions, in lignite mining, 108
 United Daughters of the Confederacy, 161, 172
 United Evangelical Reformed Church, 198
 United States Army Engineers, destroy Wildcat bridge, 118
 United States Bureau of Mines, 153
 United States government, 153
 United States Navy, 117
 United States Supreme Court, 48
 U. S. Air Corps, 120
 U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, 147
 U. S. S. *Cameron*, 117
 University of Texas, vii, 130; lignite sold to, 153; Thomas S. Henderson, regent of, 96
 Upshaw, T. A., 181

Urban, Andrew, 99
 Urban, Otto, 99
 Utilities, 112, 128-36

V

Val Verde, Texas, 148, 176; battle of, 175
 Valverde Baptist Church, 192
 Vancleve, R. S., 62
 Van de Venter, Laura, 172
 Van de Venter, Maie, 172
 Vandivere, A. E., 181
 Van Slyke, R., 82
 Varner, Allen, 206
 Vasquez, Quintin, 219
 Vates, Silas H., 28
 Velasco, Texas, 36
 Veramendi house, 27
 Vervain, blue, 1
 Veterans Council, 120
 Viesca, (Governor) Augustin, 18
 Viesca, Municipality of, 21; boundaries of, 33; delegates from, 22; organization of, 23
 Viesca, Texas, county seat of Waco County, 46; name changed to Milam, 26; postal route to, 36
 Villanueva, Estanislada, 112
 Villaveque, Gabriel Laisne de, petitions for empresario grant, 14
 Vinedale, Texas, 175
 Virginia, 57, 70
 Vogel, Gustav, 107, 152
 Vogel, Herman F., 107
 Vogel, Texas, 176
 Vogel Coal and Manufacturing Company, 151-52
 Vogel lignite mine, 176
 Vogelsang, Ernest, 97, 176
 Vogelsang, Frederick, 97
 Vogelsang, Fritz, 176
 Vogelsang, Texas, 176
 Volunteer fire departments, 147-49; of Cameron, 104
 Volunteers, Confederate, 60; Spanish-American War, 108-09

W

Waco, Texas, 8, 52n, 115, 125, 127, 144, 153; Philip Nolan killed near, 11; railroad to, 89
 Waco Indians, 6, 38; fight with, 42
 Waco County, judicial county, 46
 Waco Crossing, Indian fight at, 29-40
 Waco University, 96
 Waco Village, Rangers attack, 23

Wade, Homer D., 171
 Wade, J. S., 62
 Wahrmond, Otto, 151
 Walker, _____, cited, 72n, 97n
 Walker, Daniel, 208
 Walker, E. T., railroad director, 90
 Walker, Henry, 37
 Walker, Ira W., 216
 Walker, Schea, 40
 Walker, W. H., 28, 176
 Walker, William, 179
 Walkers Creek, Texas, 156, 176
 Walker's Creek, bridge across, 83; G. A. Batte settles on, 70
 Walkers Creek Baptist Church, 192
 Walker County, Ry. through, 90, 91
 Wallace, John, 219
 Wallis-Hicks Coal Company, 151
 Walls Rise Up, locale for, 169
 Walnut Creek, 39
 Walnut Grove Lodge No. 145, A.F. & A.M., 165
 Walnut trees, 2
 Walter, F., 199
 Walters, J., survey, 149
 Walton, N. S., railroad director, 90
 Wanda, Texas, Wends leave, 99
 War Between the States, 59-62, 175, 190; Milam men in New Mexico, 62-63
 War bonds, 118
 Ward, R. N., 64n, 77n
 Ward Chapel Methodist Church, 205
 Wardlaw, (Mrs.) Ruby, ix
 Warehouses, 145
 War of 1812, Sterling Clack Robertson in, 13
 Warren, Leonard T., 216
 Washburn's of New Orleans, 68
 Washington, navigates Little River, 254-55; commomerative marker erected to, 117
 Washington, Texas, 54
 Washington County, 31, 45, 53; portion attached to Milam, 34, 45
 Washington County Railroad Company, 54
 Washington-on-the-Brazos, 36, 43, 96
 Washington University, 1, 96
 Water, 176; permits, 127; rates, 102; rights, 127; well, for Cameron, 100
 Waterford, Texas, 158, 176, 213
 Watermelons, 167, 172
 Water moccasins, 2
 Water works, in Cameron, 101-02; in Rockdale, 170; in Thorndale,

HISTORY OF MILAM COUNTY, TEXAS

- 131-32
Waters, Richard H., 96
Waters-Pierce Oil Company, 106
Watrous, Nathaniel H., 41n
Watson, A. O., 79
Watson, C. S., 197
Watson, Texas, 176; established, 86
Watson Branch, Texas, 176
Watson Branch Baptist Association, 192
Wavell, Arthur G., 26
Wayland and Wheatley, reopen bank, 88
Webb, Jesse, 28
Webb, Jr., Jesse, 40
Weed, John M., 153
Weeds, in Milam County, 2
Weekly Telegraph, cited, 57n
Weems Gin, 145
Wells, W. M., 151
Wends, 98-99
Wentreck, Marvin T., 219
Werenskiold, N., 135
Westbrook, Elbert S., 216
West Cameron, 89
Western Falls County, 1
Western Securities Company, 152
Wetbacks, 150
Wickson, Byrum, survey, 149
Wiggins, William, 182
Wight, R. C., 104
Wilcox, C. C., 180
Wildcat bridge, destroyed, 118
Wildcats, 2
Wiley, ———, school teacher, killed, 44
Wiley Lodge No. 49, I. O. O. F., 163, 173
Wilhelm, Sarah, survey, 202
Wilkerson, James, commands Milam Rifles, 40
Wilson, D. H., 138
Wilson, Howard, 171
Wilson, Sam, 74n
Wilson, W. S., in Texas army, 31
Wilson, William, 166
Willcox, Henry C., 106-07
Williams, (Dr.) Amelia, 34n, 167
Williams, Charlie M., 216
Williams, E. F., 92n, 124n
Williams, John, 62
Williams, Milton T., 219
Williams, Samuel A., 202
Williams, Samuel May, 15
Williams, Tom, 62
Williams, W. M., 82
Williams, William M., 76n
Williamson, E. F., 116n
Williamson, J. N. B., 191
Williamson, Robert McAlpine, 47
Williamson, Walter, 162
Williamson County, 4, 42; Brushy Creek in, 5; created, 52; created from Milam, 33; railroad through, 90; San Gabriel River in, 4; small-pox in, 104
Williamson County Centennial, 1
Williamsport, Pennsylvania, 147
Willow Springs, Texas, 53, 60, 176
Windmills, 93
Winkler, Ernest W., cited, 11n, 20n, 34n, 35n, 36n, 40n, 59n
Winter, John, 99
Wire cutting, 173
Witcher, Hugh L., 68, 176
Witcher, Texas, 176
Witcher Lignite mine, 176
Wheat, production in 1850, 56
Wheelock, Eleazner Louis Ripley, 179
Wheelock, Texas, 53
Wheelock, Texas, in Robertson County, 179
Whipple, Josiah W., 202
Whipple, Louis B., 203, 204
Whiskey, 16; early sale of, 45
White, Elizabeth, 189
White, J. B., 114, 120
White, Jefferson B., publishes *Herald*, 160
White, Kelly M., 216
White, M. D., 120
White, Manuel, 216
White, Sara, appointed sheriff, 118
White, Valter, enters military service, 118
White, W. B., 192
White, W. H., 180
White, W. S., 137
White, William, 83
White Perch Fishing Club, 144
White Rock Gravel & Sand Company, 149
Whitley, S. D., 65
Whittington, J. P., 175
Wohlleb, Seraphine, 68; moves to Milam County, 97; trustee of Germania Verein, 111-12
Wokaty family, 176
Wokaty, Texas, 176
Wolf, Anton, 107
Wolf, John B., 68, 75n, 136, 137
Wolves, 2; bounty for, 142
Woman suffrage, 186
Women's Progress Club, 172
Wood, (Governor) George T., 180

Woodmen of the World, in Milano,
167; in Yarrellton, 177
Woodrow Wilson, nominated, 96
Woods, Jo, 54
Woodson, (Dr.) James, 166-67
Woody, S. W., 181
Woody, W. B., 107
Woolfork, Shapley, 43
Worcester, Charlie, 214
Worcester, William, 220
Works Progress Administration, 111,
129, 132, 136
World War I, Milam County in,
112; results of in Cameron, 112-
13; list of dead, 215-16
World War II, effects of in Milam
County, 117-20; list of dead, 217-
20
Worley, A. P., 151
Worley, Texas, 176
Worley Coal Company, 151
Worley lignite mine, 176
Wortham, ———, early settler, 44
Wortham gin, 169
Wospur, Texas, 176
Wright George L., 216
Writings of Sam Houston, 1813-1863,
167
Wutrich, Halfred P., 220

Y

Yale College, 179
Yarrell, Tom, 176

Yarrellton, Texas, 176-77, 201
Yarrellton, Baptist Church, 193
Yarrellton Lodge No. 648, A.F. &
A.M., 177
Yaupon, 2
Yegua Creek, 34; settlement on, 16
Yegua Knobs, 3
Yell, Pleasant M., 202
Yellow fever, 104, 156; in San An-
tonio and Laredo, 140
Yellow Prairie, Texas, 31
Yoakum, Henderson, cited, 42n
Yoakum, Sam, 150
Yoakum, Texas, railroad from, 89
Yoe, (Mrs.) Caroline, 97, 112-13,
187-88, 209
Yoe, Charles H., 90, 97, 101, 187-88
Yoe high school, 120, 112-13, 187
York, Ann McClendon, 207n
Yujuane Indians, 6
Young, J. Z., 220
Young County, 34
Young Men's Business League of
Cameron, 103, 161
Young Men's Business League of
Rockdale, 171

Z

Zellner, Francis, 202; survey, 158
Zellner, Sarah, 202
Zercher, R. H., 200n
Zion Presbyterian Church, 210
Zuber, W. P., cited, 18n





**MAP OF
TEXAS**
FROM
the most recent authorities.
PHILADELPHIA:
PUBLISHED BY
C.S. Williams N.E. corner of Market & 7th Streets

